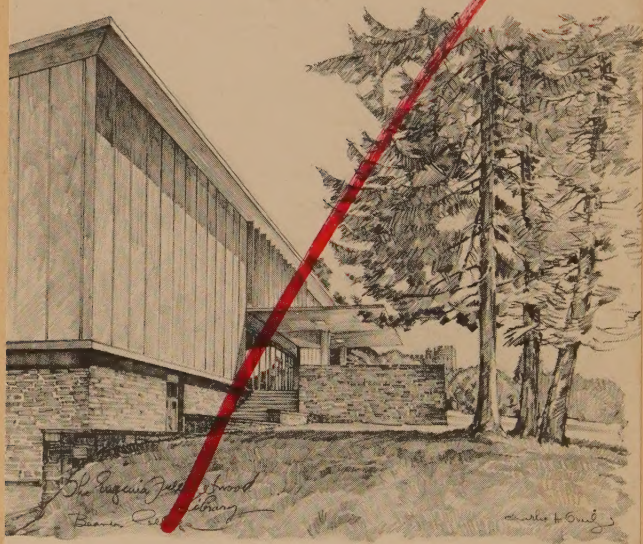


THE
EUGENIA FULLER ATWOOD
LIBRARY



BEAVER COLLEGE, GLENSIDE, PENNSYLVANIA

Doris Fenton

1319 Spruce Street

Philadelphia.

Oct. 1923.

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION

AND

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D., LITT.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

FOURTH EDITION



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

1917

PE
137
B7

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894,, 1917,

BY

HENRY HOLT & CO.

October, 1923

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, O. F. Emerson, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.. . . .	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.	129

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC . . .	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHENIX	165
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE	189
NOTES	195
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	229
GLOSSARY	241

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**þ**, **ð**) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE. — The MSS. use a special character for *w*; **ƿ** for *y*; **7** (= *and*) and **þ** (= *bat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

a	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
ā	the preceding sound lengthened.
æ	like <i>a</i> in <i>at</i> , <i>man</i> .
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened.
e e	} as in <i>let</i> , <i>men</i> .
ē	
ē	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>they</i> .
i	as in <i>hit</i> , <i>sit</i> , <i>in</i> .
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>machine</i> .
o	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>so</i> .
o	as in <i>not</i> .
u	as in <i>full</i> , <i>put</i> .
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>rule</i> .
y	like <i>ü</i> in German: <i>hübsch</i> , <i>Brücke</i> .
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>grün</i> .
œ	like <i>ö</i> in German <i>schön</i> .
ie īe ea ēa eo ēo io īo	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of ea , ēa is approximately that of æ + a , ǣ + a (perhaps more nearly æ + uh); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie*, *īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i*, *ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y*, *ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan, etc.**, and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE. — This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kin*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre**.

NOTE. — In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan, etc.**, *f* is strictly net in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog**; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dʒ* in English *ridge*.

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) *s* has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single *s* between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **þ** and **ƿ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of *f*) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōðor**, **cweðan**, **siððan**, **weorðan**, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **ðū**, **ðæt**, **ðēs**, etc.

. ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable. The most significant of these suffixes may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, **dágas**, **gréne**, **éage**, **éagena**, **swéotole**, **hélpan**; **swētèst**, **ðúrstig**, **bódung**, **léornunga**, **dýrling**, **mícelnès**, **wýnsùm**, **glædlice**, **bérènde**, **wúndrian**, **wúndròde**.

NOTE. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION: APPENDIX II, pp. 235 ff.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: *góld-smið*, *mónn-cýnn*, *swið-mòð* (adj.), *sélf-willes* (adv.), *ónð-giet*, *ónð-swàru*, *bí-göng*, *bí-spèll*, *fór-wèard* (adj.), *ín-göng*, *mís-dæð*, *ón-gínn*, *ór-èald* (adj.), *tó-wèard* (adj.), *ymb-hwýrft*.

(2) Verbal compounds: *ā-rísan*, *be-háttan*, *for-lættan*, *ge-bíddan*, *for-wéorðan*, *mís-fáran*, *ofer-cúman*, *tō-wéorpan*, *wið-stöndan*, *ymb-síttan*.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes *ge-*, *be-*, and *for-*; these prefixes are unaccented: e.g., *ge-bód*, *ge-bróðor*, *ge-féoh*t, *ge-wéald*; *be-bód*, *be-göng*, *be-hátt*; *for-gýtol* (adj.), *for-wýrd*. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by *gáfol*, *gómel*, etc., in which the first element is *ga-*, the accented form of *ge-*; the accented form of *be-* is also left in words like *bí-göng*, *bí-spèll*, *bí-wíst*, etc., and notice *bēot* < **bí-hāt*, by the side of the later *be-hátt*; and *fræ-bèorht* (adj.), *fræ-múcel*, *frá-coð*, show a survival of the accented form of *for-*.

NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstráct*; *présent* : *présént*; *súbject* : *subjíct*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

<i>ónð-giet</i> , <i>intelligence</i>	: <i>on-gíetan</i> , <i>to understand</i> .
<i>ónð-sæc</i> , <i>resistance</i>	: <i>on-sácan</i> , <i>to resist</i> .
<i>áf-búnc</i> , <i>grudge</i>	: <i>of-býncan</i> , <i>to displease</i> .
<i>bí-göng</i> , <i>practice</i>	: <i>be-göngan</i> , <i>to practice</i> .
<i>ór-enáwe</i> (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: <i>ā-enáwan</i> , <i>to know</i> .
<i>ór-bönc</i> , <i>device</i>	: <i>ā-bēncan</i> , <i>to devise</i> .
<i>úð-göng</i> , <i>escape</i>	: <i>oð-göngan</i> , <i>to escape</i> .
<i>wiðer-sæc</i> , <i>hostility</i>	: <i>wið-sácan</i> , <i>to resist</i> .

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a, o, or u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg, dæges, dæge, ðæt, wæs, fægen, wæter; dagas, daga, dagum, faran, hafoc, wacol.**

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian, manian, wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **ond, and; hond, hand; lond, land; monig, manig; gongan, gangan; gesomnian, gesamnian.**

NOTE. — When the preceding **on** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f, θ, s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **ī** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***sonfte**), *softly*; **tōð** (< ***tonð**), *tooth*; **ōðor** (< ***onðor**), *other*; **gōs** (< ***gons**), *goose*; **sīð** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going*; **swīð** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong*; **mūð** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r**+consonant, **l**+consonant, **h**+consonant, and **h** final, the vowels ~~**æ**~~ (from **a**, **ǣ**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e, i** becoming **eo, io**. (S. §§ 77-84.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **hærd* (for *hard*, 7) > *heard*, *hard*; **hælf* > *healf*, *half*; *weorð*, pret. sg. of *weorðan*, to *become*; *wealdan*, to *rule*; *beald*, *bold*; *feallan*, to *fall*; *heall*, *hall*; *eahta*, *eight*; *seah*, pret. sg. of *sēon*, to *see*.

(b) *e* into *eo* (*io*) before *r* + consonant: *weorðan*, to *become*; *eorðe*, *earth*; *heorte*, *heart*; *weorc*, *work*.

e into *eo* (*io*) before *l* + consonant is restricted to *l* + *c* or *h*: *meolecan*, to *milk*; *seolh*, *seal*. Otherwise the *e* remains: *helpan*, to *help*; *swelgan*, to *swallow*; *sweltan*, to *die*.

Before *h* + consonant, and *h* final: *feohtan*, to *fight*; *teohhian*, to *arrange*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

(c) *i* into *io* (*eo*): stem **hirdia* > **hiordi* > *hierde* (*i*-umlaut), *herdsman*. **liht* (< *liht*) > *lioht*, *leoht*, *light*, not *heavy*; *Piht*, *Pioht*, *Peoht*, *Pict*. **betwih* > *betwih*, *between*.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (*æ*, *e*, *i*) and a guttural consonant (*r*, *l*, *h*). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *we-ul*; *there* as *thar-ar* or *the-ar*; *fire* as *fi-ar* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION. *2 periods*

10. The palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc*, in the initial position change a following *æ* into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **gæf* (7) > *geaf*, *gave*; **gæt* > *geat*, *got*; **cæf* > *ceaf*, *chaff*; Lat. *castra* > **cæster* > *ceaster*, *town*; **scæl* > *sceal*, *shall*; **scaeft* > *sceaft*, *shaft*; **scær* > *scear*, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: **gǣfon* > *gēafon*, *gave* (pret. pl.); **gǣton* > *gēaton*, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > **cāesi* >

*cēasi > cīese (i-umlaut), *cheese*; *scāp > scēap, *sheep*;
 *scāron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) e into ie (i, y): *gefān > giefan, *to give*; *getan
 gietan, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except æ, æ̃ (= Germanic ē) e, initial g and c do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); initial sca- and sco- frequently become scea-, sceo-, e.g., sca-sceand, scōnd, sceōnd, *shame*; pret. scān, scēan, *shone*; Scot-Sceottas, *the Scots*; scop, sceop, *poet*; scacan, sceacan, pret. scēoc, *shake*; pret. scōp, scēop, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial c, cc, g, and followed by a, o, or u, is often indicated by the insertion of a (sometimes of an i). This inserted e (i) represents a trace of original formative i or j. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, sēc(e)an (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. sōkjan), *to save*; cwēcc(e)an (< *cwæcjan), *to quake*; mēnig(e)o (< *manig, Goth. managei), *multitude*; bycg(e)an (Goth. bugjan), *to buy*; sēc(e)as, sēc(e)a, secg(i)um, pl. of sēc(e)g (stem *sægja), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus for example, for ia (ja) the graphic substitutes may be ga, iga, igi; for ie they may be ge, ige: nērian, nērgan, nērigān, nērige; *to save*; hēr(i)g(e)as, hēr(i)g(e)a, hēr(i)gum, pl. of hēre (stem *hærja-), *army*; wundriende, wundrigende, *wondering*; wīg(e)a, gen. pl. of wine (stem *wini-), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final ī, some use is made of bī-spell, big-spell, *parable*; hī, hig, pron.; sī, sig (Opt.), *be*; medial ig is occasionally represented by igg: igað, iggað, *island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial *jæ, *jo becomes gea, geo (gio). Thus, gēar (< *jār; Goth. jēr), *year*; geoc, gēoc (< *joc; Goth. juk), *yoke*. In like manner initial *ju becomes gio, or is represented by iu (io). Thus, geong, giong, iung (< *ju; Goth. juggs), *young*; gēo, gīo, iū, io (Goth. ju), *formerly*. (S. § 24, Note.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except r) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following j.

vowel is also umlauted (13), and the *j* itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **eunja*), *kin*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *lægan* (< **lægjan*; Goth. *lagjan*), *to lay*; *hebban* (**hæfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*; *scieppan*, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scæpjan*; Goth. *skapjan*), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlæhjan*; Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hærja*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nerian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nærjan*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sēcean* (< **sōcian*), *to seek*; *dēman* (< **dōmlan*), *to judge*; *sēndan* (< **sōndlan*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *mōnn*, *mōn*, *man*; *mēnn*, *mēn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *bēdd*, *bēd*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sēcɡ*, *man*; *hrycɡ*, *ridge*; *wēcɡ*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (I-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus :

æ (< a. 7)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
o (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes æ.
æ (< Germanic ē)	remains æ.
o, ō	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ŷ.
ea, ēa	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ŷ (3, Note).
eo, ēo	
io, iō	

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **hærja*), *army*; *lęgan* (< **lęgian*), *to lay*; *sęllan* (< **sęljan*), *to give*; *męte* (stem **męti*), *meat*.

(b) o into e: dat. sg. *męn(n)* (< **męnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *męn(n)* (< **męnniz*), *man*; *đęnc(e)an* (< **đęncian*), *to think*; *węndan* (< **węndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and æ into æ: *dæl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dęlan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hęlan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dęd* (stem **dędi*; Goth. *-dęds*), *deed*; *lęce* (stem **lęcia*; Goth. *lękeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dęman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt*, *tęđ*, *gęs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt*, *foot*, *tōđ* (8, Note), *tooth*, *gōs*, *goose*.

NOTE.—The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 45, 3.)

(e) **u, ū** into **y, ȳ**: **cyning** (< ***cuning**), *king*; **cyme** (stem ***cumi**), *a coming*; **lyre** (stem ***luri**), *loss*; **gylden** (< ***guldin** < ***goldin**, S. § 93, Note), adj. *golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lȳs, mȳs**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **mūs**, *mouse*, **lūs**, *louse*; **cȳðan** (< ***cūðian** < ***cunðian**, 8. Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(f) **ea, eo, io** into **ie (i. y)**, and **ēa, ēo, iō** into **īe (ī. ȳ)**: **wielm, wylm** (stem ***wæelmi** > ***wealmi**, 9), *a surging*; **eaid**, *old*, comp. **ieldra**, sup. **ieldesta**; **hierde** (stem ***hirdia** > ***heordia**, 9), *herdsman*. **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hieran** (· < ***hēarian**; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **geliefan** (< ***gelēafian**; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht**, *light*, **lēhtan**, *to illuminate*; **frīend**, *friend*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **frīond** (**frēond**), *friend*, **fīond** (**fēond**), *foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e, i** into **eo, io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir*; **heafola**, *head*; **weorold**, *world*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **metod, meotod**, *Creator*; **seofon**, *seven*; **wita, wiota**, *wise man*; **tilian, tiolian** (< ***tilōian**), *to endeavor*; **clipian, cliopian, cleopian**, *to cry out*; **medu, medo, meodo, meud**; **siodu**, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu, mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht**, **rieht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **cnieht**, **cniht**, **cnyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1.—In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **weaxan**, **wexan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2.—In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gēar**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn**, *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **bræd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sæde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesæd**, of **sęgan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **māden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēn**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wān**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS. of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), *lōg* (**lōh**), *slōg* (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **coh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflectional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hiera** (**hierra**); **hēalīc**, *high*; **plēolīc**, *perilous*; **nēa-lēcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** or **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (< ***sleahan**, 9, < ***slēhan**, 7; Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **ðwēan** (Goth. **ðwahan**), *to wash*; **ēa** (< ***aha**; Goth. **ahva**, OS and OHG **aha**), *river*; **tēar** (< ***teahur** < ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** or **o** results in **ēe** (**īo**): **sēon** (**sīon**) (< ***seohan** < ***sehan**; Goth. **saihvān**, OS and OHG **sehan**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gefēhan**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

i + a or **ā** results in **īo** (**ēo**): **ðēon** (< ***ðīhan**; Goth. **þeihan** < ***ðenhan**), *to thrive*; **wrēon** (< ***wrihan**), *to cover*; **bēot** (< ***bīhāt**), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: **fōn** (< ***fōhan** < ***fōnhan**), *to seize*; **hōn** (< ***hōhan** < ***hōnhan**), *to hang*; **tēon** (< ***tēohan**), *to draw*; **flēon** (< ***flēohan**), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF **w**.

19. The diphthongs **eo**, **io** produced by the breaking (9) or by the **u-o**-umlaut (14) of **e**, **i** are sometimes labialized by a preceding **w** into **u** or **o**. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, **weorðan** (< ***werðan**, 9), *to become*, appears also in the form **wurðan**; **weorðian**, **wurðian**, *to honor*; **weorpan**, **wurpan**, *to throw*; **weorold** (14), **worold**, **woruld**, *world*; **sweord**, **swurd**, *sword*; **wita**, **wiota** (14), **weota**, **wuta**, *wise man*; **widuwe**, **wioduwe** (14), **wuduwe**, *widow*; **betwih**, **betweoh** (9), **betwuh**, with disappearance of **w**, **betuh**, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE a-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The a-declension (which includes the stems in -ja and -wa) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns. (Latin and Greek o-declension.)

MASCULINE a-STEMS.

21. (a) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic *stainas > -az; ai > ā), *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal(1)**, *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal(1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dāges	wealles (9)	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dāge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon (14)	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (**ēðles**, **engles**); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (**heofones**).

(2) But certain of the themes in **-el**, **-ol**, **-er**, **-or** almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (**fugles**; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: **wāfels**, **wāfelses**, *covering*; **fāetels**, **fāetelses**, *vessel*; **hēngest**, **hēngestes**, *stallion*; **færeld**, **færeldes**, *journey*.

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form **e** before a following **a**, **o**, **u** (**heofones**, but **heofenas**; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of **o** and **e** as middle vowels.

NEUTER a-STEMS.

24. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **gēar** (**-an** < Indogerm. **-om**), *year*; **word**, *word*; **fæt**, *vessel*; **lim**, *limb*; **feoh**, *cattle*.

S. N.A. gēar (10, 4)	word	fæt	lim	feoh (fēo)
G. gēares	wordes	fætes	limes	fēos (18)
D.I. gēare	worde	fæte	lime	fēo
P. N.A. gēar	word	fatu (7)	limu , leomu (14)	
G. gēara	worda	fata	lima , leoma	
D.I. gēarum	wordum	fatum	limum , leomum	

25. The case-ending (**u**) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: **gēar**, **word**, but **fatu**, **limu** (**liomu**, **leomu**).

NOTE. — The case-ending **u** of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to **o** or **a**. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: **gebed**, *prayer*; **gefeht**, *fight*; **gewrit**, *writing*; **bebod**, *command*.

26. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head*; **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal*; **wāpen**, *weapon*; **wæter**, *water*.

S. N.A.	hēafod	nīeten	wāpen	wæter
G.	hēafdes	nīetenes	wāpnes	wāteres
D.I.	hēafde	nīetene	wāpne	wātere
P. N.A.	hēaf'o'du	nīetenu	wāpnu, -en	wæter, -u
G.	hēafda	nīetena	wāpna	wātera
D.I.	hēafdum	nīetenum	wāpnum	wāterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāpnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wāteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), **dēoflu** (**-o**, **-a**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER JA-STEMS.

28. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **hære**, *army*; **hryeg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

S. N.A.	hierde (13, <i>f</i>)	hære (13, <i>a</i>)	hryeg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (12)
G.	hierdes	hære'tiges (10, 3)	hryeges	wītes	cynnes
D.I.	hierde	hære'tige	hryege	wīte	cynne
P. N.A.	hierdas	hære'tig'e/as	hryegas	wītu	cyn(n)
G.	hierda	hære'tig'ē/a	hryega	wīta	cynna
D.I.	hierdum	hære'tigum	hryegum	witum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-ja** (= **ia** after a long radical syllable, 11, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (**11**): stem ***hrugja**- > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening*; **fiscere**, *fisher*. — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: **ǣfen(n)es**, **wēsten(n)es**, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **wa**-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, **bearu**, *grove*; **ḡēow**, *servant*. — Neuter, **searu**, *device*; **cnēo(w)**, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ḡēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḡēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḡēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḡēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ḡēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḡēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwa**- > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (**9**); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wa**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow*; **ḡēaw**, *custom*; — masc. and neut. **dēaw**, *dew*; **hlāw**, **hlǣw**, *mound*; **hrā(w)**, **hrǣ(w)**, *corpse*; — neut. **bealu**, *evil*; **mealu**, *meal*; **hlēo(w)**, *protection*; **trēo(w)**, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**: **bear(u)we**, **bear(o)we**; **sear(u)we**, **sear(e)we**; **beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. **37**, Note).

The neuter plural of **bealu** is **bealu** over the **u** in **bealu** in fern. & also

THE **ō**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the **ō**-declension (which includes the stems in **-jō** and **-wō**) are feminine. (Latin and Greek **ā**-declension.)

ō-STEMS. = a *ne l. 1*

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift*; **lār**, *lore*; **frōfor**, *consolation*; **firen**, *sin*; **costung**, *temptation*.

S. N.	giefu, -o	lār	frōfor	firen	costung
G.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga, -e
D. I.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga, -e
A.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga, -e
P. N. A.	giefa, -e	lāra, -e	frōfra, -e	firena, -e	costunga, -e
G.	giefa, -ena	lāra, -ena	frōfra	firena	costunga
D. I.	giefum	lārum	frōfrum	firenum	costungum

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (**44**). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is synco-pated (**frōfre**); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (**firene**).

jō-STEMS.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf*; **sib(b)**, *peace*; **byrðen**, *burden*; **hālignes**, *holiness*.

S. N.	wylf	sib(b) (12)	byrðen	hālignes
G.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
D. I.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
A.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
P. N. A.	wylfa, -e	sibba, -e	byrðen(n)a, -e	hālignessa, -e
G.	wylfa	sibba	byrðen(n)a	hālignessa
D. I.	wylfum	sibbum	byrðen(n)um	hālignessum

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: **bēn(n)**, *wound*; **blīðs**, *bliss, bliss*; **brycg**, *bridge*; **byrgen**, *tomb*; **candel**, *candle*; **ecg**, *edge*; **gīemen**, *care*; **gyden**, *god-dess*; **heġl**, *hell*; **hild**, *battle*; **līðs**, *liss, favor*; **milds**, *milts, mercy*; **sciell**, *scyll, shell*; **synn**, *sin*; **wynn**, *joy*; **ȳð**, *wave*.

wō-STEMS.

37. Themes: **stōw**, *place*; **beadu**, *battle*; **læs**, *pasture*; **mæd**, *meadow*.

S. N.	stōw	beadu	læs	mæd
G.	stōwe	beadwe	læs(w)e	mæd(w)e
D. I.	stōwe	beadwe	læs(w)e	mæd(w)e
A.	stōwe	beadwe	læs(w)e	mæd(w)e, (mæd)
P. N. A.	stōwa, -e	beadwa, -e	læs(w)a, -e	mæd(w)a, -e
G.	stōwa	beadwa	læs(w)a	mæd(w)a
D. I.	stōwum	beadwum	læs(w)um	mæd(w)um

Here belong also **hrēow**, *repentance*; **trēow**, *faithfulness*; **nearu**, *distress*; the plurals **frætwa**, *-e*, **geatwa**, *-e*, **getāwa**, *-e*, *ornaments, arms*; and **ēa**, *water* (< **ahu*, **18**, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. **ēa** (*ēas, īe*), dat. sg. **ēa** (*īe, ēi*), acc. sg. **ēa**; nom. acc. pl. **ēa** (*ēan*); dat. pl. **ēaum** (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. **clēa**, *clēo*, dat. pl. **clēam** (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: **bead(u)we**, **bead(o)we**, **near(o)we**, **geat(e)we**, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *a*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER 1-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, *hryre*, *fall*; *frēondscipe*, *friendship*; pl. *Dene*, *the Danes*; *feng*, *grasp*; pl. *Engle*, *the Angles*. — Neuter, *sife*, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>feng</i>	<i>sife</i>
G.	<i>hryres</i>	<i>frēondscipes</i>	<i>fenges</i>	<i>sifes</i>
D.I.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>fenge</i>	<i>sife</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hryras</i>	<i>Dene</i>	<i>Engle</i>	<i>sifu</i>
G.	<i>hryra</i>	<i>Den'ige/a</i>	<i>Engla</i>	<i>sifa</i>
D.I.	<i>hryrum</i>	<i>Denum</i>	<i>Englum</i>	<i>sifum</i>

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: **hruri* > *hryre*. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (< *i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *a*-declension, except in proper nouns like *Dene*, *Engle*, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are *wine*, *friends*; gen. pl. *winigea*; *stede*, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms *winas*, gen. *wina*, *stedas*, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE 1-STEMS.

41. Themes: *dæd*, *deed*; *cwēn*, *woman*; *scyld*, *guilt*.

S. N.	<i>dæd</i>	<i>cwēn</i>	<i>scyld</i>
G.	<i>dæde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scylde</i>
D.I.	<i>dæde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scylde</i>
A.	<i>dæd (-e)</i>	<i>cwēn (-e)</i>	<i>scyld</i>
P. N.A.	<i>dæde (-a)</i>	<i>cwēne (-a)</i>	<i>scylde (-a)</i>
G.	<i>dæda</i>	<i>cwēna</i>	<i>scylda</i>
D.I.	<i>dædum</i>	<i>cwēnum</i>	<i>scyldum</i>

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *ō*-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ō*-declension.

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hƿnd*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hƿnd</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hƿnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hƿnda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hƿnda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hƿnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hƿndum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*n*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G.D.I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N.A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D.I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ðrēa**, *threat*; — fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlēacu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngð**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlēacu , -o	stręngu , -o	stręngðu , -o, stręngð
G.			
D.I.	wlēnce ; -u, -o	stręnge ; -u, -o	stręngðe ; -u, -o
A.)			
P. N.A.	wlēnc(e)a , -u, -o	stręnge , -a; -u, -o	stręngðe , -a; -u, -o
G.	wlēnc(e)a	stręnga	stręngða
D.I.	wlēncum	stręngum	stręngðum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(u)** (e.g., **brāðu**, **brāð** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***stręngiða**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iðu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

weak decl. very

cross. 71

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder**, *father*; **mōdor**, *mother*; **brōðor**, *brother*; **sweostor**, *sister*; **doh-
tor**, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	fæder	mōdor, -ur, -er	brōðor, -ur, -er
G.	fæder, -(e)res	mōdor (mēder)	brōðor
D.I.	fæder	mēder (13, d)	brēðer (13, d)
P. N.A.	fæd(e)ras	mōdru, -a	brōðor, -ðru
G.	fæd(e)ra	mōdra	brōðra
D.I.	fæd(e)rum	mōdrum	brōðrum

S. N.A.	sweostor, -ur, -er	doh- tor, -ur, -er
G.	sweostor	doh- tor (dehter)
D.I.	sweostor	doh- tor, dehter (13, d)
P. N.A.	sweostor, -tru, -tra	doh- tor, -tru, -tra
G.	sweostra	doh- tra
D.I.	sweostrum	doh- trum

The datives **mēder**, **dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**mēder** < *mōdri; **dehter** < *dohtri). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster**, **swuster** (19), **swyster**.

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor**, *brethren*, **gesweostor**, *sisters*.

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond**, *friend*; **hettend**, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	frēond	hettend
G.	frēondes	hettendes
D.I.	frīend (13, f), frēonde	hettende
P. N.A.	frīend, frēond, frēondas	hettend, -das, -de
G.	frēonda	hettendra
D.I.	frēondum	hettendum

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like **frēond** are declined **fēond**, *foe*; the collective plurals **gefrīend**, *friends*; **gefiend**, *foes*. Like **hettend** are declined **āgend**, *owner*; **dēmend**, *judge*; **ēhtend**, *persecutor*; **fultum(i)end**, *helper*; **gōddōnd** (pl. **gōddēnd**), *bene-factor*; **healdend**, *keeper*; **hælend**, **nergend**, *saviour*, **wealdend**, *ruler*; **wīgend**, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**, nom. pl. **-as** show conformity to the **a**-declension, and nom. pl. **-e**, gen. pl. **-ra** are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE **er**-DECLENSION (Goth. **is-**, Indogerm. **os-es-** declension). (S. §§ 280-299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, **lomb**, *lamb*; **cealf**, *calf*; **æg**, *egg*.

S. N.A.	lomb	cealf	æg
G.	lombes	cealfes	æg-es
D.L.	lombe	cealfe	æge
P. N.A.	lombbru, lomb-er, lomb	cealf-ru	æg-ru
G.	lomb-ra	lomb-a	cealf-ra
D.L.	lomb-um	lomb-um	cealf-um

The plurals in **r**, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. **cildru**, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like **dōgor**, *day*; **sigor**, *victory*; **hrȳðer**, *cattle*; but these have adopted the **a**-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes **-er** is reduced to **-e**, as in **sige** (< ***siger**; Goth. **sigis**), *victory*; **ēge**

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the *i*-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōð*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

S. N.A.	<i>mōn(n)</i>	<i>fōt</i>	<i>tōð</i>	<i>bōc</i>	<i>burg</i>
G.	<i>mōnnes</i>	<i>fōtes</i>	<i>tōðes</i>	<i>bēc, bōce</i>	<i>byr(i)g (13, e)</i>
D.I.	<i>mēn(n) (13, b)</i>	<i>fēt (13, d)</i>	<i>tēð</i>	<i>bēc</i>	<i>byr(i)g</i>
P. N.A.	<i>mēn(n)</i>	<i>fēt</i>	<i>tēð</i>	<i>bēc</i>	<i>byr(i)g</i>
G.	<i>mōnna</i>	<i>fōta</i>	<i>tōða</i>	<i>bōca</i>	<i>burga</i>
D.I.	<i>mōnnum</i>	<i>fōtum</i>	<i>tōðum</i>	<i>bōcum</i>	<i>burgum</i>

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōðas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleð*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleð* (by the side of *hæleðas*); *mōnað*, *month*, pl. *mōnað* (by the side of *mōn(e)ðas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, dat. sg. *scrȳd*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoð*, *-að*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brōc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lȳs*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mȳs*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūum*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæges*); and *mægeð*, *mægð*, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, **-a**.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291–304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) *a-* (*ō-*) STEMS.56. Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hradu</i> , -o
G.	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædre</i> (7)
D.	<i>hradum</i> (7)	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræde</i>
I.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hræde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hradu</i> , -o; -e	<i>hrada</i> , -e
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>
G.	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
D.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
A.	<i>gōdne</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōde</i>
I.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōd</i> ; -e	<i>gōda</i> , -e
G.	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in *-e* (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in *-um* sometimes appear in *-on*, *-an*; and *-re*, *-ra* may become *-ere*, *-era*.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manege*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too may occur fem. *maniga*; *ealla* for *ealle*, *all*; and *āna* for *āne*, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in *-h*: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, **hēahre**, **hēarre**; dat. **hēaum**, **hēam**, **hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne**, **hēane**, **hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes**, **rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ðwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ðwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs**, **wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **ja-** (**jō-**) AND **wa-** (**wō-**) STEMS.

58. Themes: **ja-** (**jō-**) theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo-** (**wō-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo**, **frīoh**, **frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frija-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE.—The **wa**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes**, **gear(e)wes**, **gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**ja**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; 13, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: **brȳce**, *useful*; **blīðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **a**- or the **ja**-declension. **c(w)icu**, **c(w)ucu** (< **cwiocu**; 19), *alive*, and **wlacu**, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the **u**-declension, but strictly belong to the **wa**-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	gōda	gōde	gōde
G.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
D. I.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
A.	gōdan	gōde	gōdan
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.	gōdan		
G.	gōdena, -ra (55, 2)		
D. I.	gōdum		

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an**, **-on**.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hēa**, **hēan** (18), etc.—**ðwēorh**, *transverse*: **ðwēora**, **-e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a **ja-(jō)** stem (**58, grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **a-(ō-)** stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende, singing.**

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N. A.	singende	singendu, -o; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D. I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd**-stems (**49, hęttend**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307-314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**): its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald, <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
ēaðe, <i>easy</i>	īeðra	īeðest

<i>geong, young</i>	<i>giengra</i>	<i>giengest</i>
<i>grēat, great</i>	<i>grīetra</i>	<i>grīetest</i>
<i>hēah, high</i>	<i>hiehra (hīerra)</i>	<i>hieh(e)st</i>
<i>lōng, long</i>	<i>lēngra</i>	<i>lēngest</i>
<i>sceort, short</i>	<i>sciertra</i>	<i>sciertest</i>

(b) Without umlaut:

<i>ceald, cold</i>	<i>cealdra</i>	<i>cealdost</i>
<i>earm, poor</i>	<i>earmra</i>	<i>earmost</i>
<i>heard, hard</i>	<i>heardra</i>	<i>heardost</i>
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	<i>hlūdra</i>	<i>hlūdost</i>
<i>lēof, dear</i>	<i>lēofra</i>	<i>lēofost</i>
<i>rice, powerful</i>	<i>ricra</i>	<i>ricost</i>
<i>swið, strong</i>	<i>swiðra</i>	<i>swiðost</i>
<i>swift, swift</i>	<i>swiftra</i>	<i>swiftost</i>

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were *-ira*, *-ist*; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for *-ora*, *-ost*.

NOTE 1.—It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in *-a*) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in *-ist*, *-ost*, not *-ista*, *-osta*).

NOTE 2.—The ending *-ost* (which is often represented by *-ust*, *-ast*) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and *-est* is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: *heardesta*, *ricestan*, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

<i>(feorr, far)</i>	<i>fierra</i>	<i>fierrest</i>
<i>(nēah, near)</i>	<i>nēarra</i>	<i>nīehst</i>
<i>(ǣr, earlier)</i>	<i>ǣrra</i>	<i>ǣrest</i>
<i>(fore, before)</i>	<i>furðra</i>	<i>fy(e)st</i>

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sīð , <i>late</i>)	siðra	siðemest, sīðest
læt , <i>late</i>	lætra	lætēmost, lætest
(inne , <i>within</i>)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte , <i>without</i>)	ūt(er)ra, ytrra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan , <i>above</i>)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan , <i>below</i>)	niðerra	niðemest
(fore , <i>before</i>)	furðra	fyrmost, forma
(æfter , <i>after</i>)	æfterra	æftēmost
mid(d) , <i>mid</i>		mid(e)mest
(norð , <i>northward</i>)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð , <i>southward</i>)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(ēast , <i>eastward</i>)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west , <i>westward</i>)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd , <i>good</i>	bet(e)ra, bettra	bet(e)st
yfel , <i>evil</i>	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel , <i>great</i>	māra, mærra	mæst
lȳtel (lȳt), <i>little</i>	læssa	læs(e)st, lærest

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mæ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider, <i>whither</i>	hwqnan, <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider, ðidres, <i>thither</i>	ðqnan, <i>thence</i>
hēr, <i>here</i>	hider, hidres, <i>hither</i>	heonan, <i>hence</i>
inne, innan, <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte, ūtan, <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe, uppan, <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan, <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan, <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran, <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan, <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast, <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west, <i>west</i>	westan
	norð, <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð, <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran, <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending *-e*. Adjectives in *-e* remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. *georn*, *eager*, — adv. *georne*; *hlūd*, *loud*, — *hlūde*; *hlūtor*, *clear*, — *hlūtre*; *lōng*, *long*, — *lōnge*; *dēop*, *dēoplic*, *deep*, — *dēope*, *dēoplice*; *glæd*, *glædlic*, *glad*, etc. — *glædlice*. — From adjectives in *-e*: adj. *blīðe*, *joyful*, — adv. *blīðe*; *clæne*, *clean*, — *clæne*.

NOTE 1. — In consequence of a marked preference for the termination **-licē**, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in **-lic**.

NOTE 2. — The adverbs **sōfte**, **swōte** are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives **sēfte**, *soft*, **swēte**, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are **-a** and **-unga** (**-enga**, **-inga**).

Thus: **gēara**, *of yore* (= gen. pl. of **gēar**, *year*); **sōna**, *soon*; **tela** (**teola**, **teala**, **tala**), *properly*; **tūwa** (**twūwa**, **twīwa**), *twice*; **ḡrīwa**, *thrice*. — **ǣninga** (**āninga**, **ānunga**), *entirely*; **eallunga** (**eallinga**), *altogether*; **grundlunga** (**grundlinga**), *completely*; **sōmninga** (**sēmninga**), *suddenly*; **wēninga**, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: **dæges**, *by day*; **nihtes**, *by night*; **ealles**, *altogether*; **nealles** (= **nā** + **ealles**; **nālles**, **nālas**, **nālæs**, **nāls**), *not at all*; **elles**, *otherwise*; **micles**, *very*; **nēades**, *needs*; **simbles**, *singales*, *always*; **willes**, **gewealdes**, *willingly*; **self-willes**, *voluntarily*; **up-weardes**, *upwards*; **tōgegnes**, *against*; **ungewisses**, *unconsciously*; **hū gēares**, *at what time of year*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: **fyrn**, **gefyryn**, *formerly*; **full**, *fully*; **genōg**, *enough*; **hwōn**, *somewhat*; **lȳtel**, **lȳt**, *little*; **ungemēt**, *immoderately*; **upweard**, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: **hwēne** (instr.), *somewhat*; **hām** (**hāme**), *home*; **sāre**, *sorely*; **hwīlum**, *sometimes*; **stundmælum**, *time after time*; **lȳtlum**, *little*; **miclum**, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or, -ost** (**-ust, -ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **ǣr**, *earlier* (< ***āriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **bȅt**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**); **end**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **īeð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **lǣs**, *less*; **lēng**, *longer*; **mǣ** (**mā**), *more*; **nȳr** (**nēar**), *nearer*; **sēft**, *softer*; **sēl**, *better*; **sīð**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma, formesta, fyrmest
2 twēgen, tū, twā	{ fyrest, fyrst; ǣrest
3 ðrie, ðrio (ðrēo)	ōðer, æfterra
4 fiower (fēower)	ðrida
5 fif	fēowerða, fēorða
6 siex, six	fīfta
7 siofon (seofon)	slexta
8 eahta	seoforða, -eða
9 nigon	eahtoða, -eða, -eoða
10 tīen, tȳn	nigoða, -eða, -eoða
11 endlefan, -leofan, -lufan, etc.	tēoða
12 twelf	endlefta, ellefta, etc.
	twelfta

	CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13	ðrēotiene, -tēne, -tȳne	ðrēotēoða
14	fēowertiene	fēowertēoða
15	fiftiene	fiftēoða
16	siextiene	siextēoða
17	seofontiene	seofontēoða
18	eahtatiene	eahtatēoða
19	nigontiene	nigontēoða
20	twēntig	twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga, etc.
21	ān ond twēntig	ān ond twēntigoða
30	ðritig	ðritigoða
40	fēowertig	fēowertigoða
50	fiftig	fiftigoða
60	siextig	siextigoða
70	(hund)seofontig	(hund)seofontigoða
80	(hund)eahtatig	(hund)eahtigoða
90	(hund)nigontig	(hund)nigontigoða
100	hundertig, hund, hundred	(hundertigoða)
110	{ hundendlefantig hundæleftig, etc.	(hund)endleftigoða
120	hundertwelftig	(hund)twelftigoða
200	twā (tū) hund	
1000	ðūsēd	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *ānne*, *āne*, and the instr. sg. *āne*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *ðrie*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	twēgen	tū, twā	twā
G.		twēg(e)a, twēgra	
D.		twām, twām	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	þrie, þrī (þrȳ)	þrio, þrēo	þrio, þrēo
G.		þriora, þrēora	
D.		þrim	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bāem, bām**.

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **þrēo** for **þrie**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū, būtā, both**.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um**.

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a, -ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es**.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u, -o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um**. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **ðūsend**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ærest, fyrrest, fyrest, fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic*, *I*; Second Person, *þū*, *thou*; Third Person, *hē*, *he*, *hit*, *it*, *hēo*, *she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>
A.	<i>mec</i> , <i>mē</i>	<i>þec</i> , <i>þē</i>
Dual N.	<i>wīt</i>	<i>gīt</i>
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>
A.	<i>uncit</i> , <i>unc</i>	<i>incit</i> , <i>inc</i>
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>
G.	<i>ūser</i> , <i>ūre</i>	<i>ēower</i> (<i>īower</i>)
D.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow</i> (<i>īow</i>)
A.	<i>ūsic</i> , <i>ūs</i>	<i>ēowic</i> , <i>ēow</i> (<i>īow</i>)

S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo</i> (<i>hīo</i>), <i>hīe</i> , <i>hī</i>
G.	<i>hīs</i>	<i>hīs</i>	<i>hīere</i> , <i>hīre</i> , <i>hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hīere</i> , <i>hīre</i> , <i>hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene</i> , <i>hīne</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hīe</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hīg</i>), <i>hēo</i>
P. N. A.	<i>hīe</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hīg</i>), <i>hȳ</i> , <i>hēo</i> (<i>hīo</i>)		
G.	<i>hīera</i> , <i>hīra</i> , <i>hyra</i> , <i>heora</i> (<i>hīora</i>)		
D.	<i>him</i> , <i>heom</i>		

NOTE. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn*, *mine*; *þīn*, *thine*; *ūre*, *our*; *ēower*, *your*; *sīn*, *his*, *her*, *its*; *uncer*, *of us two*; *incer*, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *ðæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *ðēs*, neut., *ðis*, fem., *ðēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðære</i>
D.	<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðān</i>	<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðān</i>	<i>ðære</i>
A.	<i>ðone</i> (<i>ðane</i> , <i>ðæne</i>)	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>ðā</i>
I.	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	
P. N.A.		<i>ðā</i>	
G.		<i>ðāra</i> , <i>ðāra</i>	
D.I.		<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðām</i>	
S. N.	<i>ðēs</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðēos</i> (<i>ðīos</i>)
G.	<i>ðis(s)es</i> , <i>ðys(s)es</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
D.	<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeosum</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
A.	<i>ðisne</i> , <i>ðysne</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðās</i>
I.	<i>ðȳs</i> , <i>ðīs</i>		
P. N.A.		<i>ðās</i>	
G.		<i>ðissa</i> , <i>ðeossa</i> (<i>ðissera</i>)	
D.I.		<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeos(s)um</i>	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; **self** (**seolf**, **silf**, **sylf**), *self*, con- forms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *ðe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *ðæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	hwā	hwæt
G.	hwæs	hwæs
D.	hwæm, hwām	hwæm, hwām
A.	hwone (hwane, hwæne)	hwæt
I.	hwi, hwȳ, hwon hwan	hwi, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)

NOTE. — There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb **hū**, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwile** (**hwyle, hwelc**), *which?* **hūlic**, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343–349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ālc**, *each*; **ān**, *a, an*; **ænig**, *any*; **nānig** (< **ne** + **ānig**), *none*; **ōðer**, *other*; **sum**, *certain*; **swile**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. **mōn** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā**, **hwæðer** and **hwile** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so*: **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever*; **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one*; **āhwæt**, *anything*; **æghwā**, **æthwā**, **gehwā**, *each, every*; **āhwæðer** (**ōhwæðer**, **āwðer**, **ōwðer**, **āðer**, **ōðer**); **æghwæðer** (**ægðer**, **āðer**), *either, each*. **nāhwæðer**, *neither*; **æghwile**, **gehwile**, *each*; **somhwile**, *some one*; with the indeclinable **-hwega** (**-hwegu**, **-hwuga**, **-u**, etc.): **hwæthwega**, *something*; **hwilchwega**, *any one*; and **æthwega**, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht** (**āwuht**, **āuht**, **āht**; **ōwiht**, **ōwuht**, **ōht**), *anything*; **nāwiht** (**nāuht**, **nāht**, **nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are :
 (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and
 (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

drifan , to drive;	drāf , drifon ;	(ge) drifen .
dēman , to judge;	dēme ;	(ge) dēmed .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: **ī**; **ā**, **i**; **i**. — (Germanic **ei** > **ī**; **ai**, **i**; **i**). Thus,

(<i>a</i>) bīdan , <i>bide</i> ;	bād , bidon ;	(ge) biden .
bītan , <i>bite</i> ;	bāt , biton ;	(ge) biten .

glīdan , <i>glide</i> ;	glād , glidon ;	(ge)gliden.
rīdan , <i>ride</i> ;	rād , ridon ;	(ge)riden.
risan , <i>rise</i> ;	rās , rlson ;	(ge)risen.
writan , <i>write</i> ;	wrāt , writon ;	(ge)writen.
(b) snīðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , snidon ;	(ge)sniden.
(c) ðēon (18, N. 2), <i>thrive</i> ;	ðāh , ðigon ;	(ge)ðigen.

(2) In **snīðan** and **ðēon** (< ***ðihan**, 18, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** — **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb **rignan** > **rinan** (16), *to rain*, pret. **rinde**, has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frignan** > **frinan**, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** are to be added **lēon**, *to lend*; **sēon**, *to strain, sift*; **tēon**, *to censure*; **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon ;	tāh (tēah) ,	tigon (tugon) ;	tigen (togen) .
ðēon ;	ðāh .	ðigon ðugon ;	ðigen ðogen .
wrēon ;	wrāh / wrēah ,	wrigon (wrugon ;	wrigen (wrogen) .

NOTE 3. — **ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon**; pp. **ofer-ðungen**; pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen**, *grown, excellent*, **hēah-ðungen**, *highly prosperous*, etc. These are traces of the original form ***ðenhan** — ***ðihan** 18, Note 2).

NOTE 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II.—Vowels: *ēo* (*ū*); *ēa*, *u*; *o*.—(Germ. *eu* (*ū*); *au*, *u*; *u*). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan</i> , <i>command</i> ;	<i>bēad</i> ,	<i>budon</i> ;	<i>boden</i> .
<i>clēofan</i> , <i>cleave</i> ;	<i>clēaf</i> ,	<i>clufon</i> ;	<i>clofen</i> .
<i>crēopan</i> , <i>creep</i> ;	<i>crēap</i> ,	<i>crupon</i> ;	<i>crophen</i> .
<i>drēogan</i> , <i>endure</i> ;	<i>drēag</i> ,	<i>drugon</i> ;	<i>drogen</i> .
<i>flēogan</i> , <i>fly</i> ;	<i>flēag</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
(b) <i>brūcan</i> , <i>enjoy</i> ;	<i>brēac</i> ,	<i>brucon</i> ;	<i>brocen</i> .
<i>būgan</i> , <i>bow</i> ;	<i>bēag</i> ,	<i>bugon</i> ;	<i>bogen</i> .
<i>dūfan</i> , <i>dive</i> ;	<i>dēaf</i> ,	<i>dufon</i> ;	<i>dofen</i> .
(c) <i>cēosan</i> , <i>choose</i> ;	<i>cēas</i> ,	<i>curon</i> (83, 2);	<i>coren</i> .
<i>frēosan</i> , <i>freeze</i> ;	<i>frēas</i> ,	<i>fruron</i> ;	<i>froren</i> .
<i>hrēosan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>hrēas</i> ,	<i>hruron</i> ;	<i>hroren</i> .
(for) <i>lēosan</i> , <i>lose</i> ;	<i>lēas</i> ,	<i>luron</i> ;	<i>loren</i> .
<i>sēoðan</i> , <i>seethe</i> ;	<i>sēað</i> ,	<i>sudon</i> ;	<i>soden</i> .
(d) <i>flēon</i> (18, N. 2), <i>flee</i> ;	<i>flēah</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
<i>tēon</i> , <i>draw</i> ;	<i>tēah</i> ,	<i>tugon</i> ;	<i>togen</i> .

85. Class III.—Vowels: *e* (*i*, *eo*); *æ* (*q*, *ea*), *u*; *u* (*o*).—(Germ. *e* (> *i* before nasal + cons.); *a*, *u*; *u* (*o*)). The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bindan</i> , <i>bind</i> ;	<i>bōnd</i> (8),	<i>bundon</i> ;	<i>bunden</i> .
<i>drincan</i> , <i>drink</i> ;	<i>drōnc</i> ,	<i>druncon</i> ;	<i>druncen</i> .
<i>findan</i> , <i>find</i> ;	<i>fōnd</i> ,	<i>fundon</i> ;	<i>funden</i> .
(on) <i>ginnan</i> , <i>begin</i> ;	<i>gōn</i> (n),	<i>gunnon</i> ;	<i>gunnen</i> .
<i>grindan</i> , <i>grind</i> ;	<i>grōnd</i> ,	<i>grundon</i> ;	<i>grunden</i> .
<i>singan</i> , <i>sing</i> ;	<i>sōng</i> ,	<i>sungon</i> ;	<i>sungen</i> .
<i>swimman</i> , <i>swim</i> ;	<i>swōm</i> (m),	<i>swummon</i> ;	<i>swummen</i> .

NOTE 1.—The verb *rinnan*, *to run*, *rōn* (n), *runnon*, *runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *iruan* (*iernan*, *yrnan*), *ōrn* (*arn*).—There is also metathesis in *beornan* (= Goth. *brinnan*), *to burn*, *bōrn* (n) (*bōrn*, *barn*, *bearn*), *burnon*, *burnen*.

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel.
Thus,

(a) <i>helpan</i> (9, <i>b</i>), <i>help</i> ;	<i>healp</i> (9, <i>a</i>), <i>hulpon</i> ;	<i>holpen</i> .
<i>belgan</i> , <i>be angry</i> ;	<i>bealg</i> , <i>bulgon</i> ;	<i>bolgen</i> .
<i>delfan</i> , <i>delve</i> ;	<i>dealf</i> , <i>dulfon</i> ;	<i>dolfen</i> .
<i>meltan</i> , <i>melt</i> ;	<i>mealt</i> , <i>multon</i> ;	<i>molten</i> .
<i>swelgan</i> , <i>swallow</i> ;	<i>swealg</i> , <i>swulgon</i> ;	<i>swolgen</i> .
<i>swellan</i> , <i>swell</i> ;	<i>sweal</i> (1), <i>swullon</i> ;	<i>swollen</i> .
<i>sweltan</i> , <i>die</i> ;	<i>swealt</i> , <i>swulton</i> ;	<i>swolten</i> .
(b) <i>gieldan</i> (10, <i>c</i>), <i>yield</i> ;	<i>geald</i> , <i>guldon</i> ;	<i>golden</i> .
<i>giellan</i> , <i>yell</i> ;	<i>geal</i> (1), <i>gullon</i> ;	<i>gollen</i> .
<i>gielpa</i> , <i>boast</i> ;	<i>gealp</i> , <i>gulpon</i> ;	<i>golpen</i> .
(c) <i>fēolan</i> , <i>reach</i> ;	<i>fealh</i> , <i>fulgon</i> (83, 2);	<i>folgen</i> .

NOTE 2. — *fēolan* < **feolhan* (9, *b*) (= Goth. *filhan*); there is also a pret. pl. *fālon* and a pp. *folen* according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(a) <i>feohtan</i> (9, <i>b</i>), <i>fight</i> ;	<i>feaht</i> (9, <i>a</i>), <i>fuhton</i> ;	<i>fohten</i> .
<i>beorgan</i> , <i>protect</i> ;	<i>bearg</i> , <i>burgon</i> ;	<i>borgen</i> .
<i>ceorfan</i> , <i>carry</i> ;	<i>cearf</i> , <i>curfon</i> ;	<i>corfen</i> .
<i>deorfan</i> , <i>labor</i> ;	<i>dearf</i> , <i>durfon</i> ;	<i>dorfen</i> .
<i>smeortan</i> , <i>smart</i> ;	<i>smeart</i> , <i>smurton</i> ;	<i>smorten</i> .
(b) <i>hweorfan</i> } (<i>hwurfan</i> , 19) } <i>turn</i> ;	<i>hwearf</i> , <i>hwurfon</i> ;	<i>hworfen</i> .
<i>weorpan</i> } (<i>wurpan</i>) } <i>cast</i> ;	<i>wearp</i> , <i>wurpon</i> ;	<i>worpen</i> .
(c) <i>weorðan</i> } (<i>wurðan</i> , 19) } <i>become</i> ;	<i>wearð</i> , } (<i>wurdon</i> , 83, 2);	<i>worden</i> .

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

<i>bregdan</i> } (<i>brēdan</i> , 16) } <i>brandish</i> ;	{ <i>brægd</i> } { (<i>bræd</i>), } { (<i>brūdon</i>);	{ <i>brugdon</i> } { (<i>brūden</i>);
<i>stregdan</i> } (<i>strēdan</i>) } <i>strew</i> ;	{ <i>strægd</i> } { (<i>stræd</i>), } { (<i>strūdon</i>);	{ <i>strugdon</i> } { (<i>strōden</i>);
<i>berstan</i> , <i>burst</i> ;	<i>bærst</i> , <i>burston</i> ;	<i>borsten</i> .

<i>ðerscan, thresh;</i>	<i>ðærse,</i>	<i>ðurscon;</i>	<i>ðorscen.</i>
<i>frignan</i>	{ <i>frægn</i>	{ <i>frugnon</i>	{ <i>frugnen</i>
(<i>frīnan</i> , 16), <i>inquire;</i>			
	{ (<i>frān</i>),	{ (<i>frūnon</i>);	{ (<i>frūnen</i>).
<i>miurnan, mourn;</i>	<i>mearn,</i>	<i>murnon.</i>	
<i>spurnan</i>	<i>spearu,</i>	<i>spurnon.</i>	
(<i>spornan</i>) <i>spurn;</i>			

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frīnnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **fragon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefregen**, **gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(a) <i>beran, bear;</i>	<i>bær</i> (7),	<i>bǣron;</i>	<i>boren.</i>
<i>cwelan, die;</i>	<i>cwæl,</i>	<i>cwǣlon;</i>	<i>cwolen.</i>
<i>helan, conceal;</i>	<i>hæl,</i>	<i>hǣlon;</i>	<i>holen.</i>
<i>stelan, steal;</i>	<i>stæl,</i>	<i>stǣlon;</i>	<i>stolen.</i>
<i>teran, tear;</i>	<i>tær,</i>	<i>tǣron;</i>	<i>toren.</i>
(b) <i>brecau, break;</i>	<i>bræc,</i>	<i>brǣcon;</i>	<i>brocen.</i>
(c) <i>scieran</i> (10), <i>shear;</i>	<i>scear,</i>	<i>scēaron;</i>	<i>scoren.</i>
(d) <i>niman, take;</i>	{ <i>nōm</i>	{ <i>nōmon</i>	<i>numen.</i>
	{ (<i>nam</i>),	{ (<i>nāmon</i>);	
<i>cuman, come;</i>	<i>c(w)ōm,</i>	<i>c(w)ōmon;</i>	{ <i>cumen</i>
			{ (<i>cymen</i>).

NOTE.—In **brecau** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecau**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V. — Vowels: **e** (i); **æ**, **ǣ**; **e**. — (Germ. **e** (i); **a**, **ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(a) metan , <i>measure</i> ;	mæt (7), mǣton ;	meten .
drepan , <i>strike</i> ;	dræp , drǣpon ;	{ drepen (dropen).
lesan , <i>collect</i> ;	læs , lǣson ;	lesen .
(ge nesan , <i>recover</i> ;	næs , nǣson ;	nesen .
(sprecan , <i>speak</i> ;	spræc , sprǣcon ;	sprecen .
(specan (LWS);	spæc , spǣcon ;	specen .
tredan , <i>tread</i> ;	træd , trǣdon ;	treden .
wegan , <i>carry</i> ;	wæg , { wǣgon (wāgon);	wegen .
(b) etan , <i>eat</i> ;	ǣt , ǣton ;	eten .
fretan , <i>devour</i> ;	fræt , frǣton ;	freten .
(c) cweðan , <i>say</i> ;	cwæð , cwǣdon (83, 2);	cweden .
(d) giefan (10), <i>give</i> ;	geaf , gēafon ;	giefen .
gietan , <i>get</i> ;	geat , gēaton ;	gieten .
(e) (ge, fēon), <i>rejoice</i> ;	{ gefeah (18, N. 2), { 9, a),	gefǣgon (83, 2); (adj.) gefægen .
plēon , <i>risk</i> ;	pleah .	
sēon , <i>see</i> ;	seah , { sāwon (83, 2); { sewen (sawen) (sǣgon); { segen .	

(f) Several presents are formed in **-jan**. In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **-j**, became **i** (cf. 13. Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. { bidjan), <i>bid</i> ;	{ bæd , bǣdon ;	beden .
lleg(e)an , <i>lie</i> ;	læg , lǣgon (lāgon);	legen .
sittan , <i>sit</i> ;	sæt , sǣton ;	seten .
fricg(e)an , <i>inquire</i>		frigen .
ſicg(e)an , <i>take</i> ;	ſeah (ſāh).	

NOTE. — The quantity of **ǣt** and **frǣt** is exceptional. — Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon**, **wāgon**). — **fricg(e)an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. 85, Note 3). — **ðieg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ðigede** and **ðigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: a; ō, ȝ; a. — (Germ. a; ō, ȝ; a). Thus,

(a) faran , <i>go</i> ;	fōr ,	fōron ;	faren (færen).
bacan , <i>bake</i> ;	bōc ,	bōcon ;	bacen .
dragan , <i>draw</i> ;	drōg ,	drōgon ;	dragen .
galan , <i>sing</i> ;	gōl ,	gōlon ;	galen .
grafan , <i>grave</i> ;	grōf ,	grōfon ;	grafen .
hladan , <i>load</i> ;	hlōd ,	hlōdon ;	hladen .
sacan , <i>contend</i> ;	sōc ,	sōcon ;	sacen (sæcen).
stōdan , <i>stand</i> ;	stōd ,	stōdon ;	stōnden .
wadan , <i>go</i> ;	wōd ,	wōdon ;	waden .
[wæcnan] , <i>awake</i> ;	wōc ,	wōcon .	
(b) sc(e)acan } <i>shake</i> ,	{ scōc ,	scōcon .	{ sc(e)acen (scæcen).
(10, N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	{ scēoc ,	scēocon ;	
sc(e)afan , <i>shave</i> ;	scōf ,	scōfon ;	sc(e)afen .
(c) spōnan , <i>entice</i> ;	{ spōn (spēon),	{ spōnon (spēonon);	spanen .
weaxan (9), <i>grow</i> ;	{ (wōx) wēox ,	{ (wōxon) wēoxon ;	weaxen .
(d) flēan (18, N. 2), <i>flay</i> ;	flōg (flōh),	flōgon ;	flagen .
lēan , <i>blame</i> ;	lōg (lōh),	lōgon ;	{ lagen (lēgen , lægen).
slēan , <i>strike</i> ;	slōg (slōh),	slōgon ;	{ slagen (slēgen , slægen).
ðwēan , <i>wash</i> ;	{ ðwōg (ðwōh),	ðwōgon ;	{ ðwægen (ðwēgen , ðwægen , ðwogen).

(e) Presents in **-jan** (cf. 87, f):

hēbban (11), <i>heave</i> ;	hōf ,	hōfon ;	hafen (hæfen).
hliehhan , <i>laugh</i> ;	hlōh ,	hlōgon (83, 2).	
{ scēððan , <i>injure</i> ,	scōd ,	scōdon .	
{ sceaððan (10, N. 1);	scēod ,	scēodon .	

scieppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	{ scōp,	scōpon;	{ scēpen (sceapen).
	{ scēop (10. N. 1),	scēopon;	
steppan } (stæppan) }, <i>step</i> ;	stōp,	stōpon;	stapen.
swerl(ge)an } (10. N. 3) }, <i>swear</i> ;	swōr,	swōron;	{ swaren (sworen).

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **e** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spōnan** (LWS also **spōnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spōnnan**, *to spin*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** 16. Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**, pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod**; **scēððan**, pret. **scēðede**; **swerian**, **swereðe**, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leole**, **leort**, **reord**, **ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan**, **lātan**, **rādan**, **ondrādan**.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *eo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>blōndan</i> (8), <i>blend</i> ;	<i>blēnd</i> ,	<i>blēndon</i> ;	<i>blōnden</i> .
(b) <i>hātan</i> , <i>call</i> ;	<i>heht</i> , <i>hēt</i> ,	<i>hēton</i> ;	<i>hāten</i> .
<i>lācan</i> , <i>leap</i> ;	(<i>leole</i>) <i>lēc</i> ,	<i>lēcon</i> ;	<i>lācen</i> .
{ <i>scādan</i> , <i>separate</i> ,	<i>scēd</i> ,	<i>scēdon</i> ;	<i>scāden</i> .
{ <i>scēadan</i> (10, N. 1);	<i>scēad</i> ,	<i>scēadon</i> ;	<i>scēaden</i> .

NOTE 1. — The verb *hātan* has other forms of special importance: (*ic*) *hätte*, *I am called* (*named*, 'high') is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. *haitada*; the corresponding pl. *hätton* has the common weak pret. form. As to tense *hätte*, *hätton* are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive *hātan* is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (<i>on</i>) <i>drādan</i> , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (<i>dreord</i>)	<i>drēdon</i> ;	<i>drāden</i> .
	<i>drēd</i> ,		
<i>lātan</i> , <i>let</i> ;	(<i>leort</i>) <i>lēt</i> ,	<i>lēton</i> ;	<i>lāten</i> .
<i>rādan</i> , <i>counsel</i> ;	(<i>reord</i>) <i>rēd</i> ,	<i>rēdon</i> ;	<i>rāden</i> .
<i>slāpan</i> }	<i>slēp</i> ,	<i>slēpon</i> ;	{ <i>slāpen</i> .
(<i>slāpan</i>) }, <i>sleep</i> ;			{ (<i>slāpen</i>).

NOTE 2. — (*on*)*drādan* and *slāpan* occasionally have the pret. weak: *ondrādde*, *slēpte*, *slāpte*, etc. — *rādan*, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. *rādde*.

(d) <i>fōn</i> (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	<i>fēng</i> ,	<i>fēngon</i> ;	<i>fōngen</i> .
<i>hōn</i> , <i>hang</i> ;	<i>hēng</i> ,	<i>hēngon</i> ;	<i>hōngen</i> .

(2) *eo*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>fealdan</i> (9, a), <i>fold</i> ;	<i>fēold</i> ,	<i>fēoldon</i> ;	<i>fealden</i> .
<i>feallan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>fēoll</i> ,	<i>fēollon</i> ;	<i>feallen</i> .
<i>healdan</i> , <i>hold</i> ;	<i>hēold</i> ,	<i>hēoldon</i> ;	<i>healden</i> .
<i>wealcān</i> , <i>roll</i> ;	<i>wēolc</i> ,	<i>wēolcon</i> ;	<i>wealcen</i> .
<i>wealdan</i> , <i>wield</i> ;	<i>wēold</i> ,	<i>wēoldon</i> ;	<i>wealden</i> .
<i>weallan</i> , <i>well</i> ;	<i>wēoll</i> ,	<i>wēollon</i> ;	<i>weallen</i> .
<i>weaxan</i> }	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	<i>weaxen</i> .
(88, N. 1) }, <i>grow</i> ;			

(b) <i>bqnnan, summon</i> ;	(<i>bēnn bēonn, -on</i> ;	<i>bqnnen.</i>
<i>spqnnan, attack</i> ;	(<i>spēnn) speonn, -on</i> ;	<i>spqnnen.</i>
<i>gqngan, go</i> ;	(<i>gēng, gēong, -on</i> ;	<i>gqngen.</i>

NOTE 3. — *gqngan* is very irregular ; there is an inf. *gengan*, pret. *gēng* and *gēngde* ; also *gang*. The most commonly used pret. *ēode* belongs to *gān* (107, 4).

(c) <i>bēatan, beat</i> ;	<i>bēot,</i>	<i>bēoton ;</i>	<i>bēaten.</i>
<i>hēawan, hew</i> ;	<i>hēow,</i>	<i>hēowon ;</i>	<i>hēawen.</i>
<i>hlēapan, leap</i> ;	<i>hlēop,</i>	<i>hlēopon ;</i>	<i>hlēapen.</i>
(ā) <i>hneapan, pluck</i> ;	<i>hnēop,</i>	<i>hnēopon ;</i>	<i>hnēapen.</i>
(d) <i>blōtan, sacrifice</i> ;	<i>blēot,</i>	<i>blēoton ;</i>	<i>blōten.</i>
<i>hrōpan, shout</i> ;	<i>hrēop,</i>	<i>hrēopon ;</i>	<i>hrōpen.</i>
<i>hwōpan, threaten</i> ;	<i>hwēop,</i>	<i>hwēopon ;</i>	<i>hwōpen.</i>
<i>blōwan, bloom</i> ;	<i>blēow,</i>	<i>blēowon ;</i>	<i>blōwen.</i>
<i>flōwan, flow</i> ;	<i>flēow,</i>	<i>flēowon ;</i>	<i>flōwen.</i>
<i>grōwan, grow</i> ;	<i>grēow,</i>	<i>grēowon ;</i>	<i>grōwen.</i>
<i>rōwan, row</i> ;	<i>rēow,</i>	<i>rēowon ;</i>	<i>rōwen.</i>
<i>spōwan, succeed</i> ;	<i>spēow,</i>	<i>spēowon ;</i>	<i>spōwen.</i>

(e) *jan*-presents (cf. 87, f) :

<i>hwēsan, wheeze</i> ;	<i>hwēos,</i>	<i>hwēoson ;</i>	<i>hwōsen.</i>
<i>wēpan, weep</i> ;	<i>wēop,</i>	<i>wēopon ;</i>	<i>wōpen.</i>
(f) <i>blāwan, blow</i> ;	<i>blēow,</i>	<i>blēowon ;</i>	<i>blāwen.</i>
<i>cnāwan, know</i> ;	<i>cnēow,</i>	<i>cnēowon ;</i>	<i>cnāwen.</i>
<i>crāwan, crow</i> ;	<i>crēow,</i>	<i>crēowon ;</i>	<i>crāwen.</i>
<i>sāwan, sow</i> ;	<i>sēow,</i>	<i>sēowon ;</i>	<i>sāwen.</i>
<i>swāpan, sweep</i> ;	<i>swēop,</i>	<i>swēopon ;</i>	<i>swāpen.</i>

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, **singan**, *to sing*; **beran**, *to bear*. — Reduplicating verb, **healdan**, *to hold*.

PRESENT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden
<i>Imperative.</i>			
Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende
PRETERIT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæron	hēoldon
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18.** Note 2), *sēon*, to see; *fōn*, to seize (reduplicating verb). — Presents in *-jan*, *biddan*, to bid; *liegan*, to lie.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	liege
2.	siehst	fēhst	{ bid(e)st bitst }	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehð	fēhð	{ bideð bit(t) }	{ lig(e)ð lið }
Plur. 1-3.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	liegað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	liege
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	liegen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	liege
Plur. 2.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	liegað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	liegan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	lieganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	liegende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bāde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bādon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bāde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bāden	lægen
<i>Fast Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fongen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in **-jan** is not geminated: **bidest, bideð; ligest, ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan, ðū bitst; stōðan, ðū stentst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan, ðū bīst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan, ðū snīstst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst**; but **brūcan, ðū brȳest**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan, hē bidt, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebīet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hæt**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, drī(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð**; but **ðyncan, ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the **ja**-class, (2) the **ō**-class, and (3) the **ai**-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in **d** (**t**).

NOTE 1. — The formative and derivative **-ja-** (more strictly, **-eja-**) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in **-jan**. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in **-jan**.

NOTE 2. — Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, **dōm**, *judgment*, > **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **cūð**, *adj., known*, > **cýðan** (< ***cūð-ian**), *to make known*; **feorr**, *adv., far*, > **ā-fierran** (< ***-feorrian**), *to remove*; **tāc(e)n**, *token*, > **tācnian** (< ***tācnōjan**), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, **licgan**, *to lie*, pret. sg. **læg**, — **lēcgan**, *to lay* (< ***lægjan**); **sittan**, *to sit*, pret. sg. **sæt**, — **settan**, *to set* (< ***sætjan**); **cwelan**, *to die*, pret. sg. **cwæl**, — **cwēllan**, *to kill* (< ***cwæljān**); **rīsan**, *to rise*, pret. sg. **rās**, — **rāran**, *to rear*, raise (< ***rārian**; **r** < **s**); **drincan**, *to drink*, pret. sg. **dronc**, — **drēncan**, *to drench* (< ***drōncian**).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: **frēmman**, *to perform*; **hērian**, *to praise*. **dēman**, *to judge*; **lædan**, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	læde
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ læd(e)st lætst
3.	frēmeð	hēreð	dēm(e)ð	{ lædeð , lædt , læt
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lædað

		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmen	hērien	dēmen	lāden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lād
Plur. 2.	frēmniað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lādan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dērianne	lādanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>		hēriende	dēmende	lādende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmede	hērede	dēmede	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēredest	dēmedest	lāddest
3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmede	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēmdon	lāddon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmede	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēmden	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmed	{ (ge)lāded (ge)lād(d)

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-ja** (which became **-ia** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frēmman** (< ***frēmjan**); **hērian** (< ***hærjan**); **dēman** (< ***dōmian**).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (**10**, Note 3). Thus, **hērian**, **hērgan**, **hērigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **hēge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)þ**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. **93**, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sēnde**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hērian**; **nērian**, *to save*; **dērian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereþ** and **deraþ**; pret. sg. **nērede** and **nērode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeþ** and **frēmaþ**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dwēllan** (**98**) and **dwēlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (**ge** **frēmed**; **hērede**, (**ge**) **hēred**.

NOTE. — **lēgan**, *to lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lēgde** **lēde**, **16**), pp. **lēgd** (**lēd**).

NOTE 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncope the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, *to liberate*, pret. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, *to tread*, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lēttan**, *to hinder*, pret. **lētte**, pp. **lēt t**; **sēttan**, *to set*, pret. **sētte**, pp. **sēt(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **sēted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **blīcettan**, *to lighten*, **ōndettan**, *to confess*, **ōnettān**, *to hasten*, **hālettan**, *to salute*, and **licettan**, *to pretend*, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncope the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede > -de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncope the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hȳdan**, *to hide*, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, *to meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēndan**, *to send*, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēnded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, *to turn*, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēnded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, *to seize*, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, *to lay waste*, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **ff**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, *to drench*, pret. **drēncte**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēncte**; **hys-**

pan, to revile, pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan**, to embrace, pret. **clypte**, pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, to kiss, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssed**; **lixan**, to shine, pret. **lixte**.

Verbs in the derivative **-lāc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **ct** or **ht**: **nēalācan**, to approach, pret. **nēalācte**, **nēalāhte**, pp. **nēalāct**, **nēalāht**. This change of **ct** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, to increase, pret. **iecte**, **iehte**, pp. **ieced**, **iect**, **ieht**; **ðryccan**, to oppress, pret. **ðrycte**, **ðryhte**, pp. **ðrycced**.

(b) **ð** + **d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cýðan**, to make known, pret. **cýðde**, **cýdde**, pp. **cýðed**, **cýd(d)**; **nēðan**, to venture, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(c) The usual pret. of **nemnan**, to name, is **nemde**, and of **efnan**, **ræfnan**, to perform, **efnde**, **ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **er**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nemnode**, **efnede**; pp. **nemned**, **nemnod**, pl. **nemde**, **nemnede**, **nemnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), to build, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dieglan**, to conceal, pret. **diegelde**, **dieglede**, **dieglode**, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **gierwan**, to prepare, pret. **gierede**, pp. **gierwed**, **giered**; **wielwan**, to roll, pret. **wielede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smierwan**, to anoint, **smirian**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wylian**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel **e** (<**i**). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g + d** into **ht**.

Thus, **cwēcc(e)an** (10. Note 2), to shake, < ***cwæcjan** (11), pret. **cweahte** < ***cwæhte** (9, a); **sēc(e)an**, to seek, < ***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðenc(e)an**, to think, < ***ðoncian** (8), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðonhte**; **ðync(e)an**, to seem, pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte**.

NOTE 1. — *ðōhte* and *ðūhte* illustrate the Germanic disappearance of *n* before the voiceless spirant *h*, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. 8, Note).

The group is as follows:

<i>cweġlan</i> , <i>kill</i> ;	<i>cwealde</i> ;	(ge)cweald.
<i>dweġlan</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>dwealde</i> ;	(ge)dweald.
<i>seġlan</i> , <i>give</i> ;	<i>sealde</i> ;	(ge)seald.
<i>steġlan</i> , <i>place</i> ;	<i>stealde</i> ;	(ge)steald.
<i>teġlan</i> , <i>count</i> ;	<i>tealde</i> ;	(ge)teald.
<i>cweġc(e)an</i> , <i>shake</i> ;	<i>cweahte</i> ;	(ge)cweaht.
	<i>cwehte</i> ;	(ge)cweht.
<i>dreġc(e)an</i> , <i>ver</i> ;	<i>dreahhte</i> , (e);	(ge)dreahht, (e).
<i>leġc(e)an</i> , <i>moisten</i> ;	<i>leahhte</i> , (e);	(ge)leahht, (e).
<i>reġc(e)an</i> , <i>exposed</i> ;	<i>reahhte</i> , (e);	(ge)reahht, (e).
<i>streġc(e)an</i> , <i>stretch</i> ;	<i>streahte</i> , (e);	(ge)streaht, (e).
<i>ðeġc(e)an</i> , <i>cover</i> ;	<i>ðeahhte</i> , (e);	(ge)ðeahht, (e).
<i>wġc(e)an</i> , <i>wake</i> ;	<i>weahhte</i> , (e);	(ge)weahht, (e).
<i>læc(e)an</i> , <i>seize</i> ;	<i>læhte</i> ;	(ge)læht.
<i>bepæc(e)an</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>bepæhte</i> ;	bepæht.
<i>ræc(e)an</i> , <i>reach</i> ;	<i>ræhte</i> ;	(ge)ræht.
<i>tæc(e)an</i> , <i>teach</i> ;	<i>tæhte</i> ;	(ge)tæht.
<i>rēc(e)an</i> } , <i>reck</i> ;	<i>rōhte</i> .	
<i>reġc(e)an</i> }		
<i>sēc(e)an</i> , <i>seek</i> ;	<i>sōhte</i> ;	(ge)sōht.
<i>ðenc(e)an</i> , <i>think</i> ;	<i>ðōhte</i> ;	(ge)ðōht.
<i>ðync(e)an</i> , <i>seem</i> ;	<i>ðūhte</i> ;	(ge)ðūht.
<i>wyrc(e)an</i> , <i>work</i> ;	<i>worhte</i> ;	(ge)worht.
<i>bycg(e)an</i> , <i>buy</i> ;	<i>bohte</i> ;	(ge)boht.
<i>bringan</i> } , <i>bring</i> ;	<i>brōhte</i> ;	gebrōht.
<i>brengan</i> }		

NOTE 2. — In LWS *dweġlan* has also the forms *dweġlian*, pret. *dweġlede*, *dweġlode*, pp. *dweġled*, *dweġlod* (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb *dweġan* is found in the pret. *d'wjael*. The pp. of *teġlan* also appears as *teled*, and *seġlan* is in LWS usually *syllan*.

NOTE 3. — In LWS *wġc(e)an* often becomes *wreġc(e)an*. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies *rēc(e)an* (< **rōcian*) and *reġc(e)an* (< **ræcjan*); so, too, *bringan* and *brengan*. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. *brungen*.

NOTE 4. — In *bepæc(e)an*, *ræc(e)an*, and *tæc(e)an* the unlauded vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5.—In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyre(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6.—Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **e** becomes **ē**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwēhte**, (ge)**cwēht**; **drēhte**, (ge)**drēht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o-umlaut** (14): **clip-ian**, **cliopian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian**, **hlionian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1.—Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ēndian**, *to end* [**ēnde**, *end*]; **clānsian**, *to cleanse* [**clāne**, adj. **jo-stem**, *clean*].

NOTE 2.—In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodie , (-ige)	smēage
2.	bodast	smēast
3.	bodaþ	smēað
Plur. 1-3.	bodiaþ , (-ig(e)aþ)	smēag(e)aþ

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiað, (-ig(e)að)	smēag(e)að
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
<i>Gerund.</i>	(bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodiende, (-igende)	smēagende

<i>PRETERIT.</i>		
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1. — In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2. — The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3. — **trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **ðēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **ðēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **ðēode** (**ðēodde**).

101. smēag(e)an (< ***smēahōjan** < ***smauhōjan**) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< ***fiōjan**), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< ***friōjan**), *to love*,

to free; **scōg(e)an** (< ***scōhōjan**), to shoe; **twēog(e)an** (< ***twehōjan**), to doubt; **ðrēag(e)an**, to rebuke; ***tēog(e)an** (pret. **tēode**), to arrange; and apparently **bōg(e)an** (3 sg. **bōð**), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was **-ai** (**94**), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: **habban**, to have; **libban**, to live; **sęcg(e)an**, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæbbe	libbe , lifge
2.	hafast , hæfst	lifast (14), lifast
3.	hafað , hæfð	lifað , lifað
Plur. 1-3.	habbað , hæbbað	libbað , lif(i)g(e)að , lifiað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæbbe	libbe , lif(i)g(e)
Plur. 1-3.	hæbben	libben , lif(i)g(en)

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	hafa	lifa
Plur. 2.	habbað	libbað , lif(i)g(e)að
<i>Infinitive.</i>	habban	{ libban , lif(i)g(e)an , lifian , lifian
<i>Gerund.</i>	habbanne , (-enne , -onne)	libbanne , lif(i)(g)enne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	hæbbende	libbende , lif(i)(g)ende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, lifodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, lifodon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, lifoden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge) hæfd	(ge) lifd, (ge) lifod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

PRETERIT.

Sing. 1.	sęce	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sęgað, sęg(e)ð, sęg(e)ð	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęg(e)að	sęgdon, sędon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sęce	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęgen	sęgden, sęden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sęga, sęge
Plur. 2.	sęg(e)að

Infinitive. **sęcg(e)an** *Past Part.* **(ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd**

Gerund. { **sęcg(e)anne, (-onne,**
sęggenne)

Pres. Part. **sęgende**

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian, folgode**; **hogian, hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (a) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (b) there is a partial survival of the unlauded optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(a) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan**; **wiotan**, **weotan**; **14**), *to know*.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wi(e)ton, wioton (14)	wi(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wi e te; pl. -en	wi e)ste, wisse; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2.	wite	Past Part. (ge)wi(e)ten
pl. 2.	witað	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wi(e)tanne, wiotonne. { (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1. — *nytan* (< *ne* + *witan*), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. *nāt*, *nāst*, *nat*, pl. *nyton*, has uniformly *y*, for *i* (*ie*, *io*, *eo*), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., āgende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. *āh* (*āg*). 2. *āht*; pl. *āgon*.

Optative, pres., *āge*, etc. *Imperative, āge.*

Preterit, āhte, etc. *Past Part., adj., āgen. āgen, own.*

NOTE 2. — In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (*āgon*, for **igon*), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (*infinitive āgan*, *pret. āhte*, etc.). The negative theme is *nāgan* (< *ne* + *āgan*), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II. — *Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., dugende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. *dēah* (*dēag*); pl. *dugon*.

Optative, pres., *dyge* (105, 2), *duge*, etc.

Preterit, dohte, etc.

(3) Class III. — (a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., unnende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. *qn(n)*, *an(n)*; pl. *unnon*.

Optative, pres., *unne*, etc. *Imperative, unne.*

Preterit, ūðe, etc. *Past Part., (ge)unnen*

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. cqn(n), can(n), 2. cqnst; pl. cunnon.

Optative, pres., cunne, etc.

Preterit, cūðe, etc. Past Part., (ge)cunnen; adj., cūð, known.

(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.*

Pres. Part., ðearfende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.

Optative, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.

Preterit, ðorfte, etc.

(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearst; pl. durron.

Optative, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.

Preterit, dorste, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculan, sceolan, shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.

Optative, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.

Preterit, sceolde, scolde, etc.

(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., munende.

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mqn, man, 2. mqnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*

Optative, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.

Imperative, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.

Preterit, munde, etc. Past Part., (ge)munen.

(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.*

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meaht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*

Optative, pres., mæge, mage, etc.

Preterit, meahte (mæhte, mehte), mihte, etc.

NOTE 3. — The preteritive present sg. mæg, pl. magon, belonged, in its primitive form, *mōg, *magumé, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(b) *Infinitive*, (**ge-**, **be-**)**nugan**, *to suffice*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. **neah** (impersonal); pl. **nugon**.

Optative, pres., **nuge**, etc.

Preterit, **nohte**, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, **mōtan**, *may*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mōt**, 2. **mōst**; pl. **mōton**.

Optative, pres., **mōte**, etc.

Preterit, **mōste**, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), *to be*; (2) **willan**, *to will*; (3) **dōn**, *to do*; (4) **gān**, *to go*.

(1)		PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	eom	bēom (biom)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	bið	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	sind , sī(e)nt sī(e)ndon , -un slondon , -un	bēoð (bīoð)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	sīe (sī , sīg , sȳ), sio (sēo)	bēo (bio)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sīen (sīn , sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>		2 sg. bēo , wes ; 2 pl. bēoð , wesað	
<i>Infinitive.</i>		bēon (bīon), wesan	
<i>Gerund.</i>		bēonne (bīonne)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>		bēonde , wesende	

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< **ne** + **eom**), **nīs** (< **ne** + **is**); **næs** (< **ne** + **wæs**), **nære**, **næron**, etc. — **was**, **nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

NOTE 2.— Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom**, **bēom**); (c) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað (wiellað)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. nyllað, nellað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (wiellan)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3.— The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **nolde**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle**, **nelle**, etc.

NOTE 4.— **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willað** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde <i>no one</i>
2.	dēst		dydest <i>much</i>
3.	dēð		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō ; 2 pl. dōð	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge) dōn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	(ge) dēn
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gāest		ēodest
3.	gāō		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāō		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāō	<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

stem perhaps a prefix ge in

aff

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. II. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt pære sē lēran. And him
wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip
ēode, and on pære sē wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe
pā sē¹ wæs² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-
lum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
Ut ēode sē sādere his sēd tō sāwenne. (4) And pā hē
sēow,³ sum fēoll wið pone weg, and fugelas cōmon and
hit frēton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ pār hit
næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode; and for pām hit
næfde eorðan picnesse. (6) pā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forserane, for pām hit wyrtruman
næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on pornas; pā stigon ðā
pornas and forðrysmodon þæt. and hit wæstm ne bær.
(8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde ūppstīg-
endne and wexendne⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītīg- 15

¹ Only in A.

² Corp., B, wæron. ³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stanſcyllican.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre, sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehyranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rīces gerýnu; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehyrende gehyren, and ne ongyten; þē lēs hī hwænne sýn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehyrað, sōna cymð Sātan, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 5 þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā stānsceyligean⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehyrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð: (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hræðlice hī bēoð
 30 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehyrað: (19) and of yrmðe and swiðdōme *woroldwelena*⁷ and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofprysmað,⁸ and synt būton wæstm gewordene. (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā
 35 synd þe þæt word gehyrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum prītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þryttig-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gesceyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stanseylan.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung. B, costnunge.

⁷ Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelena, B, woroldwelene.

⁸ Corp., B, ofprysmað, A, ofprysmað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit
 bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bealde? wite geare¹
 þæt hit sý ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān
 ðing behyðd þe ne sý geswutelod; nē nis ðigle geworden,
 ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehyre, gif hwā earan
 læbbe tō gehýranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, War-
 niað hwaet gē gehýran²; and on þām gemete þe gē metað,
 ēow bið gemeten, and ēow bið geiet.³ (25) Þām bið
 geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hæfð him
 bið aþbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rice ys swylec man wurpe⁴
 gōl sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe⁵ and arise dæges
 and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt.
 (28) Sōðlice syltwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ārest
 gers, syððan ear, syppan fullne hwāte on þām ear. (29)
 And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sēnt
 his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geaulīcīe wē heofena
 rice? oððe hwyleum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā
 swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is
 ealra sǣda læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit
 āsāwen bið, hit āstihð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and
 hæfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian
 magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swyleum
 bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehýran.
 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorn-
 ingenihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen *was*,⁸ Uton
 faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ menīgu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.⁷ A, spræc.⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., B, þas.¹¹ Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And oþre scipu
wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ŷst windes
geworden, and ŷþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled
wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende;
5 and hī āwēhton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt
wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde be-
bēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē
wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē
sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan?
10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon
ǣlc tō oðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him
windas and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode
 ðe Þrācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 was swīðe ungefræglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wif, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.² Ðā
 ongon mon sēgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, and pā stānas hī styredon
 for ðȳ³ swēge, and wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan and
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him men
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sēdon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wif sceolde ācweLAN, and
 hire sāule⁵ mon sceolde lēdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ongemōg
 oðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, and sæt on ðām
 muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes, wēop and hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudas bifodon,⁶ and ðā ēa stōdon, and nān heort
 ne onscunede⁷ nāenne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nāenne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nāenne andan nē nāenne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, racia; J, thracia. ² J, Eurydice. ³ B, hirgedon for þam.

⁴ B, þæt hī na.

⁵ B, sawle.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðohte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 oļēcean mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *āgēafen*³
 5 eft his wīf. þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde euman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban prīo hēafdu, qnd onfægrian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swīðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac prīo hēafdu, qnd wæs⁶ swīðe
 oreald. Ðā ongōn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðonan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldeūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður
 15 oð hē gemētte⁷ ðā graman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce men
 hātað *Pareas*. ðā hī sēgað ðæt on nānum men nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum men wrecen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī sēgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongōn hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, qnd him urnon ealle hēll-
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillle hwēol ðe *Ixīon* wæs tō gebunden,
*Leuita*¹⁴ cyning, for his seylde, ðæt oðstōð for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gīfre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirhþe; J, mirhte.² B, gatu.³ C, agefen; B, ageafan.⁴ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.⁵ B, ongan fægrian.⁶ B, se wæs.⁷ C, mette.⁸ C, metena.⁹ B, nyton.¹⁰ C, be his *broken off*.¹¹ C, walden; B, wealdan.¹² C, blisse.¹³ C, cininge.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fyligde.

ðære gifernisse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē *cultor*¹ sceolde for-
 lētan ðæt hē ne² skāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
 hine ær mid ðy wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara wītn gestil-
 don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
 hē ðā lunge qnd lunge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara
 cyning, qnd cwæð: ‘Wutun āgiffan ðām esne his wīf, for
 ðām hē hī hæfð gecearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Behēd
 him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nāfre under
 bæc ne besāwe, siððan⁵ he ðquanweard wære; qnd sǣde,
 gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlētan
 ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mon mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
 forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt, Orpheus ðā lēdde his wīf
 mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēhtes qnd
 ðiostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
 lēht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes:
 ðā losode hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell⁹ lērað ge-
 hwylenne mon ðāra ðe wilnað hēle ðiostro tō flienne,
 qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes lihte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
 ne besāo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
 fullice fullfremme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā
 swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē
 ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfremeð, qnd hī him ðonne
 fullice lēað, and hē hī nāfre forlētan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
 forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., *ultor*; J, *Uultor*.² B, *wanting*.³ C, *stices*; B, *stices changed to tyccies*; J, Tyties.⁴ Sweet.⁵ B, for þam.⁶ B, oððe nā *wanting*.⁷ B, oð he; C, oð he.⁸ C, furðum.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, ealdan.¹¹ B, fullon.¹² B, þenceð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
lice mid godecundre gife gemæred¹ qnd geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō æfæstnisse
qnd tō ārfæstnisse belumpon²; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godecundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē
æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan
swētnisse qnd inbryrdnisse *geglengde*,³ qnd in Englisc-
gereorde wel geworht⁴ forþ brōhte. Qnd for his lēop-
sǫngum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁵
10 qnd tō gepēodnisse þæs heofonlīcan lifes onbærnde wæron.
Qnd ēac swelce mōnige ððre æfter him in Qngelpēode
ongunnon æfæste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him þæt
gelīce dōn ne⁶ meahte; for þon hē nālæs frōm mōnnum
nē þurh mōn gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade,
15 ac hē wæs godecundlice gefultumod,⁷ qnd þurh Godes gife
þone sǫngcræft onfēng; qnd hē for ðon nāfre nōht lēas-
unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne þā ān

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

³ T, geglengde; O, Ca, geglencde.

⁵ O, forhohnesse.

⁸ Ca, leasunga.

² T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁴ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, qnd his pā¹ æfēstan tungan gedeofanade² singan.

Wæs hē sē mōn in weoruldhāde gesēted oð pā tīde þe hē wæs gelȳfdre ylde, qnd nāfre nāmīg lēoð geleornade. Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorſcipe, þonne pāer wæs blisse intinga gedēmed, pæt hēo ealle ſceolden³ purh ġendebyrdnesse be hearpan ſingan, þonne hē geſeah pā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for ſcōme⁴ frōm pēm ſymble, qnd hām ēode tō his hūſe. Þā hē pæt pā ſumre tīde dyde, pæt hē forlēt pæt hūs pæs gebēorſcipes, qnd ūt was gongende tō nēata ſcipene, pāra heord him wæs pāre wealte beboden; pā hē ðā pāer in gelimplice⁵ tīde his leomu on reſte geſette qnd onslēpte, pā stōd him ſum mōn æt purh ſwefn, qnd hine hālette qnd grētte, qnd hine be his nōman nēmde: ‘Cēdmōn, ſing mē hwæthwugu.’ Þā qndſwarede hē, qnd cwað: ‘Ne cōn ic nōht ſingan; qnd ic for þon of þeoſſum gebēorſcipe ūt ēode qnd hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht ſingan ne cūðe.’ Eft hē cwað sē ðe wið hine⁶ ſprecende wæs: ‘Hwæðre þū meahst mē⁷ ſingan.’ Þā cwað hē: ‘Hwæt ſceal ic ſingan?’ Cwað hē: ‘Sing mē frumſceaft.’ Þā hē ðā pās andſware onfēng, pā ongon hē sōna ſingan, in ġereneſſe Godes Scyppendes, þā fers qnd pā word þe hē nāfre ne⁸ ġehȳrde, þāra ġendebyrdnes⁹ pis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ ſeulon ġerigean heofonrīces Weard,
Meotodes meahste qnd his mōdġepanc,
weore¹¹ Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra ġelhwæs,
ēce Drihten, ōr¹² onstealde.

¹ Sweet, pære.

² O, Ca, gedafenode.

³ T, sealde; O, ſceolde^a; Ca, -an; B, -on.

⁴ T, for forſcome.

⁵ Ca, on gelimplicre.

⁶ C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁸ T, pære.

⁹ O; T, Ca, -neſſe.

¹⁰ T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. ¹¹ O, Ca, wera. ¹² Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 þā middangeard mōncynnes Weard,
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
 5 fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

þā ārās hē frōm þæm slæpe, qnd eal þā þe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd þæm wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes¹ songes tō-
 geþeodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne² tō þæm tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; qnd hē hine sōna tō þære abbudissan gelædde, qnd
 hire þæt⁴ cȳðde qnd sægde. þā heht hēo gesōmnan
 ealle þā gelæredetan mēn qnd þā leorneras, qnd him
 qndweardum hēt sēgan þæt swefn, qnd þæt lēoð singan,
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwōnan
 þæt cumen wære. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā
 hit wæs, þæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him qnd sægdon sum hālig
 spell qnd godcundre lāre word: bebodon him þā. gif hē
 20 meahste, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrde.
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wisan onfōngne,⁵ þā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, qnd cwōm eft on morgenne, qnd þȳ betstan
 lēoðe geglēnged him āsong qnd āgeaf þæt him beboden
 wæs.
 25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufigan þā Godes
 gife in þæm mēn, qnd hēo hine þā mōnade qnd lārde þæt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte⁶ qnd munuchād onfēnge: qnd
 hē þæt wel þafode. Qnd hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine geþeodde tō gesōmnunge þāra

¹ T, godes wordes.² Ca, -ene; O, marne.³ T, *wanting*.⁴ T, þa.⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes fēowa, and heht hine lāran þæt getæl þæs hālgan
 stāres and spellas. And hē eal þā [1c] hē in gehyrnesse
 geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgode,¹ and swā swā
 clāne nēten eodorcende² in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfe.³
 And his song and his lēoð wāron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehyr- 5
 anne, þætte seolfan þā⁵ his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreot-
 on⁶ and leornodon. Song hē ærest be middangeardes
 gesceape, and bi fruman mōncynnes, and eal þæt stār
 Genesis, þæt is sēo āreste Moyses booc; and eft bi ūt-
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe, and bi ingonge 10
 þæs gehātlandes; and bi oðrum mōnegum spellum þæs
 hālgan gewrites canones bōca; and bi Crīstes mēnnise-
 nesse, and bi his prōwunge, and bi his ūpāstīgnesse in
 heofonas; and bi þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, and þāra
 apostola lāre; and eft bi þām dæge⁷ þæs tōweardan 15
 dōmes, and bi fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, and bi swēt-
 nesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte;
 and swelee ēac oðer mōnig be þām godeundan frēmsum-
 nessum and dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þām hē
 geornlice gēmið⁸ þæt hē mēn ātage frōm synna lufan 20
 and māndēda, and tō lufan and tō geornfulnesse āwēhte
 gōdra dāda; for þon hē was sē mōn swīpe āfēst and
 regollecum fēodscipum ēadmoðlice underfēoded; and wið
 þām þā ðe in oðre wisan dōn woldon, hē was mid welme⁹
 micelre ellenwōdnisse onbarned. And hē for ðon fægre 25
 gule¹⁰ his lif betynde and geendade.

For þon þā ðære tide nēalæte his gewitenesse and forð-
 fōre, þā was hē fēowertȳmum dagum ār, þæt hē was
 lichomlicre untrymnesse pryced and hefƿad,¹¹ hwædre tō

¹ O, gemyngode; Ca. gemynegode. ² Ca. oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfde.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca. wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gyme.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hefƿad.

pon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahste ge sprecaŋ ga
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þēm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman¹ qnd þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wēron in lēdan² sceoldon, qnd him þær ætsomne
 5 þegnian. þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahste þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þēm hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahste. þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāde, for þon him þūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð qnd bibēad. Qnd mid þy hē ðā þær on
 reŋste ēode, qnd hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ qnd glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wēron, þā wæs ofer middeneahst þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. þā qndswarodon hēo qnd
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwyle pearf is ðe hūsles? Ne þinre forpfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice qnd þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūsl tō.’
 þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd qnd būton eallum incan blīðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. þā qndswaredon hī ealle, qnd cwædon þæt
 hēo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe
 blīðemōde wēron; qnd hēo wrixendlice hine bādon þæt
 hē him eallum blīðe wære. þā qndswarade hē qnd cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō
 25 ēow qnd tō eallum Godes monnum.’ Qnd hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan wegneste, qnd
 him oðres līfes ingong gegearwode. þā gyt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte þā brōðor ārīsan sceolden.⁸
 qnd Godes lof rāran⁹ qnd heora ūhtsog singan. þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.³ O, ætgædere is placed before mid him.⁵ O, smylte.⁶ O, broþro.⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.² O; T, -on.⁴ O, me hwæpere.⁷ T, wanting.⁹ O, folc læran.

ʒndswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel pāre tīde bīdan; ' qnd pā him
 gebæd, qnd hine geseƒnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, qnd
 his hēafod onhyld² tō pām bolstre, qnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ qnd swā mid stilnesse his lif geƒndade. Qnd 5
 swā wæs geworden þatte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde qnd
 bilwitre qnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne pēode, þat hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēade middangeard wæs forlēt-
 ende, qnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Qnd sēo tunge þe
 swā monig hāl wende word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, 10
 hē ðā swelee ēac þā ƒtmaestan word in his herenisse, hine
 seolfne seƒniende qnd his ƒāst in his hƒnda bebēodende,
 betƒnde. Eāc swelee þat is gesegen⁵ þat hē wāre gewið
 his seolfes forðfōre of pām þe⁶ wē nū seƒgan hƒrdon.

¹ O, tela.² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.³ O, onslæpte.⁴ T, *wanting*.⁵ O, gesewen.⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces and Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dædum, būton Hām tūnseīre; and hē hæfde þā op hē ofslōg pone aldormōn þe him lēngest wunode. And hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādræfde; and hē þær wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan. — and hē wræc pone aldormōn Cumbran. And sē Cynewulf oft mīclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwālum; and ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten. — and sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes
10 brōpur. And þā geāscode hē pone cyning lýtle werode on wīfeþppe on Mērantūne, and hine þær berād, and pone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine þā mēn onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wærun.

15 And þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, and hē on þā duru ēode, and þā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on pone æpeling lōcude, and þā ūt rædde on hine, and hine mīclum gewundode; and hīe alle on pone cyning wærun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. And þā on þæs wīfes

¹ wīūt.

geleārum onfundon þæs cyninges pegnas jā unstillnesse,
 and jā pider urnon swā hwele swā þonne gearo wearp and
 radost. And hiera sē apeling gehweleum feoh and feorh
 gebēad, and hiera nūnig hit gepiegean nolde; ac hīe
 sinle feohtende wāran. op hīe alle lāgon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscum gīse, and sē swīpe gewundad was.

Þā on morgenne geleārdan þæt þæs cyninges pegnas, pe
 him beaftan wāran, þæt sē cyning ofslagen was. Þā
 ridon hīe pider, and his aldormen Osric, and Wiferp his
 pegn, and þā men pe hē beaftan him lāfde āer, and pone 10
 apeling on pāre byrig mēton, pāer sē cyning ofslāgen
 læg (and þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) and jā pāer tō
 ēodon. And þā gebēad hē līm hiera āgenne dōm fēos
 and londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; and him cyðde¹
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wāron, jā pe him from noldon. 15
 And þā cūðdon hīe þæt him nūnig mæg lēofra nāere
 þonne hiera hlāford, and hīe mēfre his banen folgian
 noldon. And þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde
 from ēodon; and hīe cūðdon þæt tæst ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wāre pe āer mid jān cyninge wāran. Þā cūð- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden þon mā pe ēowre
 gefēran pe mid jān cyninge ofslāgene wāran. And hīe
 jā ymb jā gatu feohtende wāron op þæt hīe pāer inne
 fulgon, and pone apeling ofslōgon, and þā men pe him
 mid wāran, alle būtan ānum, sē was þæs aldormennes 25
 godsumu; and hē his feorh genērede, and pēah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

¹ B, D; E, cydde; A, C, cyðdon.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe,
 qnd þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. þā gemētte hīe
 Æpelwulf aldorman on Ēnglafelda, qnd him þær wip ge-
 feaht, qnd sige nam. þæs ymb iiii niht Æperēd cyning
 5 qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum
 gelæddon, qnd wip þone hēre gefuhton; qnd þær wæs
 micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, qnd Æpelwulf
 aldormon wearp ofslægen; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wæl-
 stōwe gewald.
- 10 Qnd þæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd
 Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne.
 Qnd hīe wærun on twām gafylecum: on ōprum wæs
 Bāchsæg qnd Halfdene þā hāpnan cyningas, qnd on
 ōprum wæron þā eorlas. Qnd þā gefeaht sē cyning
 15 Æperēd wip þāra cyninga getruman, qnd þær wearp sē
 cyning Bāgsæg ofslægen; qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip
 þāra eorla getruman, qnd þær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen
 sē alda, qnd Sidroc eorl sē gionega, qnd Ōsbearn eorl,
 qnd Fræna eorl, qnd Hareld eorl; qnd jā hērgas bēgen
 20 gefliemde, qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, qnd onfeohrende
 wæron op niht.
- Qnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd
 Ælfrēd his brōdur wip þone hēre æt Basengum, qnd þær
 þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnap gefeaht Ælperēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip pone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefyleium, qnd hīe bûtū gefliemdōn, qnd longe on dæg sige ālton; qnd þēr wearp micel wælsliht on gehwæfere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 5 gewald; qnd þēr wearp Hēahmund biseop¹ ofslāgen, qnd fela gōdra mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Easton gefōr Ælperēd cyning; qnd hē rīesode v gēar; qnd his hīe līp æt Winburnan. 10

Þā fēng Ælfrēd Æpelwulfing his brōpur tō Wessexna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnap gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne pone hēre lýtle werode æt Wiltūne, qnd hīe longe on dæg gefliemde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 15 gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurden viiii folegefeohht gefohten wip pone hēre on þȳ cynerīce be sūpan Tēmese, būtan² pām pe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōpur qnd ānlīpig aldormōn qnd cyninges legnas oft rāde onrīdon pe mōn nā ne rīnde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslāgene viiii eorlas qnd 20 ān cyning. Qnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe frip wip pone hēre.

* * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, pe wē gefyrn ymbe sprācon, eft of pām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þēr wurden geseipode swā þat hīe āsettan 25 him on ānne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā eōmon ūp on Limene mūpan mid eel hunde scīpa. Sē mūpa is on ēasteweardre Cent, æt þæs *miclan*³ wuda ēastēnde pe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisē.

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, qnd prī-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið ut
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu op
 þone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūþan ūtewardum, qnd
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa eirlisce men on, qnd wæs sāmworht.

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on
 Temese mūðan, qnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 qnd sē oþer hære æt Apuldre.

- 10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre qnd Ēastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas
 geseald, qnd Ēastengle foregīsla vi: qnd þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ūt
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, qnd fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst
 rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne qnd for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum qnd flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mon ēac mid oþrum floccum
 sōhte mǣstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt līe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þæm monnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sƿ hære oftor eall ūte of
 þæm setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, tæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (*originally æt* ?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa; Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A. B. wanting.

hīe of þām setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle
 herehȳð, and þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēmese
 in on Eastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe
 foran, and him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, and pone
 here gefliemde, and þā herehȳpa āhrēddon; and hīe flugon
 ofer Tēmese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on āne
 iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe pær ūtan þā hwile þe hīe
 pær lengest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹
 gesetenne and hiora mēte genotudne²; and wæs sē cyng
 þā piderweardes on fære, mid pære scīre þe mid him fier-
 dedon. þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, and sīo ōperu fierd
 wæs hāmweardes; and ðā Deniscan sēton pær behindan,
 for þām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte,
 pæt hī hine ne mēhton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað and on
 Eastenglum sum hund scīpa, and fōron sūð ymbūtan, and
 sum tēowertig scīpa norþ ymbūtan, and ymbsāton ān
 geweore on Defnasēire be pære Norpsē; and þā þe sūð
 ymbūtan fōron, ymbsāton Exancester. þā sē cyng pæt
 hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid
 ealre pære fierde, būton swīte gewaldenum dāle ēaste-
 weardes pæs folces. þā fōron forð op þe hīe cōmon tō
 Lundenbyrg, and þā mid þām burgwarum and þām ful-
 tume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs
 Hæsten þā pær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middel-
 tūne sæt; and ēac sē mīcla here wæs þā pær tō cumen þe
 ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten
 ær geworht pæt geweore æt Bēamflēote, and wæs þā ūt
 āfaren on hergap, and wæs sē mīcla here æt hām. þā
 fōron hīe tō, and gefliemdon pone here, and pæt geweore
 ābræcon, and genāmon eal pæt pær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.² B, benotodae.

fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd þā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
 fescceastre; qnd Hæstenes wīf qnd his suna twēgen mōn
 5 brōhte tō þām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for þām
 þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 mōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā þā hē
 10 pone cniht āgef qnd þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēam-
 flēote*¹ cōmon, qnd þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode
 hē on his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æperēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hergað
 gelend on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mōn his geweorc ābræc.
 15 þā sē cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sæde, qnd sē here þā burg beseten
 hæfde, þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

þā hē þā wið pone here þær *west*² ābisgod wæs, qnd
 20 þā hergas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig³ on
 Eāstseaxum, qnd þær geweorc *worhtun*,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægper
 ge of Eāstenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be
 Tēmese oþ þæt hīe gedȳdon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ þā gegaderode Æperēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm
 ealdorman, qnd Æpelnōp ealdorman, qnd þā cinges pegnas
 þe þā æt hām æt þām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig
 be ēastan Pedredan. ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. þā hīe þā ealle gegade-

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.² A, wæst.³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.⁴ A, worhtum.⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, wanting.

rode wæron. þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
tūne, on Sēferne stape, and hine þær ūtan besāton on ælce¹
healfe, on ānum faestenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sēton
on twā healfe þære² ē, and sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
wip þone sciphēre. þā wæron hīe mid metelieste gewāgde,
and hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, and þā ōpre
wæron hungre æwolen. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām mon-
num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wīodon, and him wip ge-
fuhton; and þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. And þær wearð
Orðhēh cyninges þegn ofslagen, and ēac monige ōpre
cyninges þegnas; and þāra Deniscra þær wearð swīpe
mycel wæl geslegen³; and sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
don on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Eastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce and tō
hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Eastenglum
and of Nordhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, and
befæston hira wīf and hira scipu and hira feoh on East-
englum, and fōron ānstreces dages and nihtes, þæt hīe
gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is
Lēgaceaster⁴ gehāten. þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe nā
hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorce;
besāton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, and
genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, and þā men
ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mehton būtan geweorce,
and þæt corn eall forbærndon, and mid hira horsum fræt-
ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhde. And þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað
þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. And þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre
of Wīrhēale in on Nordwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, and tō geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B. C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

mehton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon.
 þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lōnd ond Eāstengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 geræcan ne mehte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Eāstseaxna lōnd
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sē, þæt is
 Mēresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmward wende þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, qnd þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, qnd hira
 monig hund ofslōgon, qnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dēniscan þe on
 Mēresige sæton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, qnd þā
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.² Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sē cōmon.

896. Qnd þȳ³ ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena here
 geweorc be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dæl þāra burgwara, qnd ēac swā
 20 oþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-
 weorce, qnd þær wurdon gefliemde, qnd sume fēower cyn-
 inges þegnas ofslægene. þā þæs on hærfešte þā wīcode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig. þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēæ, qnd
 gehāwade hwær mon mehte þā ēi forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne
 mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweorc furpum ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þær tō
 30 gewīeod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne mehton þa

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

scipu ūt brengan. Jā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer
 lund þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbryce¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær
*geweorc*² worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west æfter þēm her-
 ige, qnd jā mēn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, qnd
 jā ealle þe hīe ālādan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær
 stalwyrde wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd
 þā Deniscan hæfdon hira wif befaest innan Eastengle, ær
 hīe ūt of þēm geweorce fōron. Jā sæton hīe pone winter
 æt Cwātbryce.³ Jæt was ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on
 Linene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

10

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here,
 sum on Eastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feoh-
 lēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ
 fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes þonces, Angeleyn ealles for
 swīde⁴ gebroccod; ac hīe wæron micle swīþor gebroccode on
 þēm prīm gēarum mid cēapes ewilde qnd monna, ealles
 swīþost mid þēm þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna
 þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þēm prīm gēarum.
 Jāra was sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfescēastre, qnd
 Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn
 on Eastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūn-
 scīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Doreceastre, qnd Eadulf
 cynges pegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wīgegefēra⁷ on
 Wintecceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horspeg, qnd manige
 ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ neunde.

20

25

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Eastenglum qnd
 on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swīde be þēm sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.² A, gewerc.³ B, C, æt Brice; D, æt Brygge.⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.⁵ B, C, selestra.⁶ B, C, D, omit Wulfred⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa⁸ B adds witan.

stæðe mid stællhærgum, ealra swīpust mid ðām æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
*hierran*³ þonne þā ōðru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðām
 sārīman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þām mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā mēn uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūtewardum, qnd þā
 mēn ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þām wæron ēac
 þā mēn ofslægene būton fifum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe ðāra ōperra scipu āsæton. þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēð-
 20 elīce āseten: þrēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā ōðru eall⁵ on ōpre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þām scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þām þrīm scipum tō þām ōðrum
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe beḡbbade wæron, qnd hīe þā þær
 gefuhton. þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Frīesa, qnd Æbbe Frīesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Friesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra monna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Englisera LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

ƿā cōm ƿēm Ɗeniscum scipum ƿēh ær flōd tō, ær ƿā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon.
 ƿā wāron hīe tō ƿēm gesārgode² ƿæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira ƿær tū sē on lōnd
 wearp; qnd ƿā mēn mōn lādde tō Winteceastre³ tō ƿēm 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd ƿā mēn cōmon on
 Eastengle ƿe on ƿēm ānum scipe wāron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

ƿȳ ilean sumera forwearð nō lēs ƿonne xx scipa mid
 mōnnum mid ealle be ƿām sūðriman. ƿȳ ilean gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefōra.⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Apulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ţngelcyn būtan
 ðām dāle ƿe under Ɗēna onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold
 æt rīce ōprum healfum lēs ƿe xxx wintra. Qnd ƿā 15
 lēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from* ascuton.

² D, *gegaderode*.

³ D, Wiltun ceastre.

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, *gerefa*.

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his word-
um luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cȳðan hāte ðæt mē
cōm swiðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wæron giond
Angelecynn, ægðer ge godecundra hāda ge woruldecundra;
5 ond hū gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelecynn; ond
hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on
ðām dagum Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;
ond hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora sīodo ge hiora
onweald innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac ūt hiora ēðel²
10 gerȳmdon; ond hū him ðā spēcow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
mid wīsdōme; ond ēac ðā godecundan hādas hū giorne
hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
ealle ðā ðīowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ond hū
nan ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hīeder on lond sōhte,
15 ond hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
ban sceoldon. Swā clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
gelecynne ðæt swiðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
hiora ðēninga cūden understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
ðum ān ærendgewrit of Lādene on Ænglisc āreccēan; ond
20 ic wēne ðætte nōht monige begiōndan Humbre nāren.
Swā fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum āne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C, *oeðel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēnese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng.
 Gode æmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl
 habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō
 swā ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa worulddinga
 tō ðēm geæmetige, swā ðū oftost mage, ðæt ðū ðone 5
 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðār ðār ðū hiene befaestan
 mage, befaeste. Geðene hwele wītu ūs ðā becōmon for
 ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwaðer nē selfe ne lufod-
 don, ac ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman āne
 wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wāren,² qnd swīðe fēawe
 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic
 geseah, ær ðām ðe hit eall forhergod wāre qnd for-
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelecynn stōdon
 mādma qnd bōca gefylða,³ qnd ēac micel menigeo Godes 15
 ðiowa, qnd ðā swīðe lýtle fīorne ðāra bōca wiston, for
 ðām ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongiotan⁴ ne meahdon, for
 ðām ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen⁵ geðiode āwritene.
 Swelee hīe cwāden: ‘Ure ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton 20
 welan, qnd ūs lāfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesion hiora
 swað, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for
 ðām wē habbað nū ægðer forlāten ge ðone welan ge ðone
 wīsdōm, for ðām ðe wē noldon tō ðām spore mid ūre
 mōde onlūtan.’ 25

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīn wāron giond Angelecynn, qnd
 ðā hēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā
 nāenne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðiode wendan. Ac
 ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne 30

¹ C, hæfdon. ² C, wæron. ³ H, gefylðæ. ⁴ H, ongiotan.

⁵ C, ægen. ⁶ H, eallæ. ⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre mēnn sceolden swæ rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on londe wære ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.’

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas
 10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bētre, gif īow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē
 15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd *gedōn*⁶ swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðām befēolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
 20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārædan: lāre mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, qnd tō hīerran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
 25 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislīcum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genēmned on Lāden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Ænglisc ‘Hīerdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
 30 giete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen. ³ H, oðræ Crīstnæ. ⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nīdbeðyrfesta. ⁶ MSS., ge don. ⁷ H, hīeran. ⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swā swā
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swā ic hīe andgitfullīcost ārēceean
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglise āwēude; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ðu æstel, sē bið on fīftægum mannessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nāu mon ðone æstel from
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc from ðāin mynstre; uncūð hū
 longe ðær swā gelārede biscopas sien, swā swā nū. Gode 10
 ðone, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wāren, būton sē biscop hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lāne sīe, oððe hwā oðre
 bī wīte.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðu
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan giemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwriþe on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðý læs hī hwām leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lāre ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie
 ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestqnde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þý ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lāre; fēorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf biōn, ðý læs hē for ðý underfenge
 his ēaðmōðnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelic his
 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðriste qnd tō stið sīe for ðý under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bisenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōd

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weore wyree, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹
 sio unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðām yflan weorcum hæbbe, ge-
 metgige ðone geſcēan ðe hē for ðām gōðan weorcum
 hæfde, ðy lēs hē beforan ðæs dīeglan Dēman ēagum sīe
 āhaten on his mōde qnd on ofermēttum ādunden, qnd
 ðonne ðurh ðæt selfīce his gōðan weore forlēose. Ac
 monige sindon mē suðe onlīce on ungelārednesse, ðēah
 ðe hī nāfre leorningenihitas nāren, wilmað ðēah lārēowas
 tō lēonne, qnd ðynceð² him suðe leoht sio byrðen ðæs
 lārēowdōmes. for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his
 micelnesse. From ðære dura seifre ðisse hēc. ðæt is from
 onginne ðisse sprāce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
 varan ðe him āgnað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī
 nā ne geleornodon.

I. Ðætte unlārde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðām ðe hine ær
 geornlīce ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suē ðrīste ðā
 ungelāredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes,
 ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta?
 Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bið dīgelran ðonne ðā
 wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðēah ðā woroldlecan lācas
 seqmaþ ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesiōn ne
 magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer geuāwan ne cunnan nē
 ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið seulon.
 Qnd hwilon ne seqmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas hēon
 seoldon, ðēah ðe hī nāne wulst ongitan ne cunnon ðāra
 gæstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sien
 heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse
 worolde is gecierred — Gode ðone — tō weorðscipe ðām

¹ H, ðette.

² H, ðyncet.

³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste²
 sindon, for ðon licet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crisð⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorsecipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse
 becumað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giēmenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bion; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīerīcsedon, næs ðēah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdormen hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
 suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godeundlīcan mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
 20 onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
 ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēab hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecnæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, wanting.

⁹ H, ricsieað.

Ðæt ilce cwað sanctus Paulus : 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne
 ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces
 synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-
 farað ðā hīremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme
 unwīsum hīremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne āegðer 5
 bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cwað
 on his godspelle; hē cwað : 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan
 lēat,² hī feallað bēgen on āenne pytt.' Be ðām ilean sē
 sealnscop cwað : 'Sien hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne
 gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg³ simle gebīged.⁴' Ne cwað hē 10
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ānegum men ðæs wýsete oððe wilnode,
 ac hē wītgode swā swā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā
 ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā
 hīremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bið on ðām lichoman fore-
 weardum qnd ufewardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælere 15
 wuhte; swā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðām folce, qnd ðæt
 fole æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt fole hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum
 manegum. 20

II. Nē eft ðā gelāredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Monige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum
 wið ðā gāsdlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē
 hirde gēð on frēne wegas, sīo hiorð, ðe unwærre bið,
 gehrīst. Be suecum hirdum cwað sē wītga : 'Gē for-
 trædon Godes scēapa gars, qnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drineað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī
 ðone godecundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum undēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira undēawum nāls² on hira
 lāre. Ðēah ðæt fole ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðām Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh
 ðone wītgan: ‘Yfle prēostas biop folces hryre.’ Ne
 10 dēreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrðnesse ðæs
 hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān
 mōn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām
 bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan
 ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone
 Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga
 besuicð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu esuleweorn
 20 tō ðām suīran getiged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sēs grunde.’
 Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde
 ond ēac mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone
 sēgrund hira ende qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ dēmm.⁵ Ðonne
 bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōn bið geændod:
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorlð
 bið geændod. Sē ðonne þe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd
 ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre
 on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on lāssan
 hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his lif geændode; for
 30 ðām gif hē on ðām wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.² C, nalles.³ C, getigged.⁴ C, -esta.⁵ C, dom.⁶ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle gif hē āna
 ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē oðerne mid him ðider¹
 bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
 ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āreldað sē reccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē
 for Godes lufum and for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
 and ālce dæge geornfūllice smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-
 writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppārāred sē cræft ðære gīmenne
 ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefenlīcan līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
 gāllīce ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,
 būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita oubryrde.
 For ðām sē eorðlīca gefērscepe hine tīehð on ðā lufe
 his ealdan angewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
 weorðe onbryrd and geednīwad tō ðām hefenlīcan eðle. 15
 Ac his mōl bið suīðe ī ðegende⁵ and suīðe ābisgad mid
 eorðlīca mōna wordum, for ðām hit is openlīce eūð
 ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnes
 mōd gedrēfð, and hine seofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
 āfīeð of his āgnūm willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20
 genime simle be ðære leornunge hāligra gewrita, and be
 ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
 theum his cniht, and cwað ‘ ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
 ðū ābisgad ymæc rādinge.’ And eft Iuān⁹ be ðām ilcan
 spræc, ðā hē cwæð: ‘ Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 25
 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys
 ilcan Dryhten be bēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā carce,
 ðā hē cwæð: ‘ Wyre fēower bringas ælgyldene, and āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.² C, on ðære (for ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, seofeð.⁷ H, ðædres.⁸ C, manoda.⁹ H, Dauit.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðām trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd lāt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne elles
 sēo earc tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðām
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðām trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 strōnge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōðnesse ðære hālgan gesqmnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðām sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesqmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā niwan qnd
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelædað*⁷ tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre mēnn lārað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 qnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðām is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðēnunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rādinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lārende.⁷ H, C, gelæde.⁸ C, scienen.⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is eac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mon ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwaethwugu gæsðlīces² tō him sēcað ond hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan seyle, ðonne hē iowan⁴ scolde
 ðæt him mon tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce ūp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædlīce bið gearwe tō lēranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bið simle gearwe tō lēranne qnd tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe iow ryhtlice biðde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelee hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy læs sīo eare sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, habbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmington Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ōnþere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē
 ealra Norðmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde
 on þām lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde
 þeah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is
 5 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wīciað
 Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, qnd on sumera on fiscaspe²
 be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde
 fandian hū longe þæt land norþryhte lāge, oppe hwæðer
 ænig mon be norðan þām wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē
 10 norþryhte be þām lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste
 land on ðæt stēorbord, qnd þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe
 dagas. + Þā was hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan
 firrest farap. Þā fōr hē þā gīet norþryhte swā feor³ swā
 hē meahte on þām oþrum prīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā bēag
 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē
 nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westan-
 windes qnd hwōn norþan, qnd siglde ðā⁵ ēast be lande
 swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā
 sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,⁷ for ðām þæt

¹ L, *wanting*. ² C, *fiscope*.

³ C, swa feor *wanting*.

⁴ C, geseglian. ⁵ C, seglede banon.

⁶ C, *wanting*. ⁷ C, *rihte*.

land lēag pær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sū in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwaþer. Jā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on tīf dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg pær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. Jā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bī pære ēa siglan⁴ for unfriþe; for þāra ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōpre healfe pære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, siþþan lē from his āgnum lān⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiseerum and fugelerum and huntum, and þæt wæron eall Finnas; and him wæs ā wīdsē on ðæt bæcbord. Jā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūn⁷ hira land: ac hīe ne dorston pær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfina land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oppe fisearas, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sādron þā Beormas ægþer ge of hira āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōles wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. Jā Finnas, him fūhte, and þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān geþeode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes seāwunge, for þām horswælum,⁸ for ðām hīe nabbað swīpe afele bān on hira tōpum—Jā tōð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—and hira lȳd⁹ bið swīðe gōð tō seiprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lāssa þonne ðære hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan elna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bētsta hwalhuntið: Jā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges elna lange, and Jā mæstan fiftiges elna lange; þāra hē sæde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig or twām dagum.

Hē wæs swýðe spēðlig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēða on bēoð, þæt is, on wildran. Hē hæfde þā gýt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L erds here.

- hē pone cýninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wāron syx stælrānas;
 ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum
 5 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
 þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst
 on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
 15 ęlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sīoles.
 Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
 swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian
 mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum
 stōwum swýðe clūdig; and liegað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm bȳnum lande. On þæm
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēaste-
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēaste-
 weard hit mæg bīon syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brǣdre²;
 and middeweard prītig oððe brǣdre; and norðeweard hē
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon prēora
 mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagum oferfēran.
 30 Ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

¹ C, beran; Sweet.² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes pām lande norðewearðum, Cwēna land. pā Cwēnas hērgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmēn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum jā Norðmēn on h̄. And pær sint swīðe micle mēras fersee geond jā mōras; and berað jā Cwēnas hyra scyppa ofer land on ðā mēras, and panon hērgiað on ðā 5 Norðmēn; h̄ habbað swyðe l̄tle scyppa and swyðe leohte.

Ohthere s̄de pæt s̄o sc̄r h̄tte Hālgoland, pe hē on būde. Hē cwæð pæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewearðum pām lande, pone¹ man 10 h̄t Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð pæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnde, gyf man on niht wicode, and ālce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on pæt stēorbord him bið ārest Írland, and þonne ðā ígland pe synd betux Íra- 15 lande and píssum lande. Þonne is pis land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on pæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan pone Sciringeshēal fylð swyðe mycel s̄ up in on ðæt land; s̄o is brāðre þonne ānig man ofer s̄on mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and 20 siððan² Sillende. S̄o s̄ l̄ð mænig hund mīla up in on pæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō pām porte pe mon h̄t æt Hāpum; s̄ stęnt betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and h̄rð in 25 on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, jā wæs him on pæt bæcbord Denameare and on pæt stēorbord wids̄ pr̄y dagas; and pā, twēgen dagas ār hē tō Hāpum cōme, him wæs on pæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende, and íglanda fela. On pām landum eardo- 30 don Engle, ār h̄ hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]¹
 Ðenemearce hýrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣdum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt seip wæs
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Lǣland, and Falster, and Seōnēg; and þās land eall
 hýrað tō Ðenemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Eowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land hýrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan.
 Sēo Wīse is swýðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlið Wītland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wīse lið ūt of Weonodlande, and lið in Estmēre;
 and sē Estmēre is huru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðām mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wīse sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wīse Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þām
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðý hit man hǣt Wīse-
 mūða.

Þæt Estland⁵ is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið
 swýðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā
 rīcostan mēn drineað mýran meole, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā jēowan drineað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, sylf; Sweet.³ C, Sweon; Sweet.⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær
 is mid Estum dēaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē līð
 inne unforbærned mid his mǣgum and frēondum mōnað,
 ge hwilum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā ōðre hēah-
 ðungene meū, swā micle lēneg swā hī mǣran spēda 5
 habbað, hwilum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and
 liegað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile
 þe þæt hī bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega,
 oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne j̄ ylean dæge
 [þe] ¹ hī hine tō þām āle beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī 10
 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām
 plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos
 andefn bið. Alēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle
 þone mǣstan dæl fram þām tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne
 þone ² priddan, op þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15
 and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dæl nȝhst þām tūne ðe sē dēada
 man on līð. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā
 meūn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwæga
 on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne
 ærnað hȝ ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20
 sē þæt swiftoste ³ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle and tō
 þām mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter ōðrum, op hit bið eall
 genumen; and sē nimð þone lǣstan dæl sē nȝhst þām
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges
 mid ðeām ⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȝ 25
 þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȝre. And þonne his
 gestreōn bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt,
 and forbærneð mid his wāpnum and hraegle; and swīðost
 ealle hys spēda hȝ forspēndað mid þām ⁴ langan legere
 þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȝ be þām wegum 30
 ālēgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum jēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and pȳ
 5 þær liegað þā dēadan mēn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað pone cyle him² on. And þēah man āsette
 twēgen fātels full ealað oððe wāteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægper³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet.² C, hine; Sweet.³ C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton. Otho. A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bedl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bedl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þē wolde gīet rēccan sume swīðe rihte race,¹ ac ic wāt þæt pis fole his nele gelȳfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesāligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bīon þe hī wītniað. Ðā wundrode ic ðas, qnd cwað, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē ge-reahite³ hū hit swā bīon⁴ meahite.' Ðā cwað hē, 'Hwæder þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrcende sīc wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwað ic, 'Genōg sweetole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwað hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrcende ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā cwað ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.⁶' Ðā cwað hē, 10 'Hwæder þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme qnd ungesālige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Ðā cwað ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac wāt geare.' Ðā cwað hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā 15 cwað ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine ylode.' Ðā

¹ C, race.

² B, nyle gelefan.

³ B, gerehtes.

⁴ B, wanting.

⁵ J, and ælc.

⁶ B, sægst.

⁷ B, na.

⁸ B, mostost.

⁹ B, woldest.

¹⁰ B, wyrðran þe none scyldgan.

cwæð hē, ‘þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel
 dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?’ Ðā cwæð ic, ‘þæs ic gelēfe,
 þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs
 þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.
 5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt pis is swīðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū reċst,
 qnd swīðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt jēah
 þæt þīs⁵ folce swā ne þincð.’

Ðā cwæð hē, ‘Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras
 pingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; pingiað
 10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel
 dōð. þæm wære mære ðearf þe þā ððre unscyldge yflað,
 þæt him mōn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bāde þæt him
 mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm ððrum unscyldgum
 dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāde
 15 tō þæm lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel
 dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge
 snīðan qnd bærnian his unþeawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt
 þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
 þingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic seċge þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer
 nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs
 wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes
 andefne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan
 wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be ænigum⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
 25 hī meahten heora scylda purh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him
 hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan
 þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære
 heora clænsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne
 þingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lāetan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, *þas*.³ B, *swa*.⁴ B, *rehtest*.⁵ B, *þys*.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, *betre*.⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ægnum*.⁹ C, *þurg*.¹⁰ C, *woldan*.

wīs man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn pone
 gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht
 þæt mōn pone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn
 miltsige¹: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
 hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne seyle nān mōn
 sīocne mōnnan ƿnd³ gesārgodne swēncan; ac hine mōn
 sceal⁴ lēdan tō þām lēce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsige.

³ B, *wanting*.

² C, unwyrhtum

⁴ C, scel; B, sceolda.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 nā þā spræce ne mænde, qnd tiohhode hit ðeah pider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
 ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,
 5 qnd æt þām gestæððegan, qnd æt þām ānfealdan Gode
 endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for hwām hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
 10 ceastre his ānfaldnesse⁷ and bilewitness, þonnan hē dælð
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þonnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþonc qnd his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
 mon witan þæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā
 þing,¹⁰ foreþonc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwīsnēs, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þingc.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt. Lū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe.
 Ae þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weore þæt² hē
 āleas dag wyreð, ær þer ge þæs þe³ wē ge lāð ge þæs þe
 ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ae sē godeunda foreþene heaðerað
 ealle geseafta þæt Lī ne mōton tōsūpan or⁴ leora ende-
 byrdnesse.⁵ Sīo wyrd þonne dālp eallum geseaftum
 andwhitan,⁶ qnd stowa, qnd tīa, qnd gemeigunga. Ae
 sīo wyrd cymð of ðēm gewitte qnd of ðēm foreþene þas
 aelmehtigan Godes, sē wyreð æfter his unā egegnidicūm
 foreþene swā⁷ hwæt swā hē⁸ wile.

Swā swā āle cræftiga ðeacð qnd meareað his weore on
 his mōde ær ær hē hit wyree, qnd wyreð siððan eall, þīos
 wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færo æfter his fore-
 þene qnd æfter his gefeahte, swā swā hē nichhað þæt hit
 sīe. Iēah hit ūs manigfealdlic⁹ ðīne, sum good, sum yfel,
 hit is ðeah him ānfeald good, for ðēm hē hit eall tō
 gōðum ende bregeð,¹⁰ qnd for gōle dēð eall þæt þæt hē
 dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið;
 ær hit was Godes¹¹ foreþene qnd his foretlohþung; ðā
 wyrd hē þonne wyreð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe
 þurh monna sāxia, oððe þurh ððerra geseafta līf, oððe
 þurh heofones tangl, oððe ðurh þāra sceocena¹² mislice
 lotwreugas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum¹³ þurh eall ðā.
 Ae þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godeunde foretlohþung is
 ānfeald qnd unāwendemilic,¹⁴ qnd weht āleas pinges ende-
 byrdlice, qnd eall ping gehīwað. Sumu ping þonne on
 þisse weorūde sint underðied þāre wyrd; sume hire
 nān¹⁵ wuht un erðied¹⁶ ne sint. Ae sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, geseafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrdnesse.⁶ C, andwhitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfealdlic.⁹ B, bregeð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, sceocena.¹² B, hwīlum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþiede.

ping þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god-
cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðē mæg sum biſpell
ſeġgan, þæt pū meaht¹ þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce mēn
bīoð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bīoð. Eall ðios
5 unſtille geſceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
ſtillan Gode, qnd on ðæm geſtæððegan, qnd on ðæm an-
fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra geſceafta swā swā hē æt
fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað pā hwēol, qnd ſio
10 eax ſtēnt⁴ ſtille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ pone wæn, qnd⁶
welt ealles þæs færeletes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
qnd ſio nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, ſio færð⁹ micle fæst-
licor⁸ qnd orſorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ dōð¹⁰ — ſwelce ſio
eax ſie þæt hēhste gōd⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nemnað God; qnd pā
15 ſeleſtan¹¹ mēn¹¹ farað¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā ſio nafu
færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd pā midmeſtan swā swā ðā
spācan. For ðæm þe ælces spācan¹⁴ bið oðer ende fæst
on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midleſtan
mōnnum; oðre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
20 eorðlice, oðre hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, ſwilce hē lōcie
mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā
swā pā spācan ſticiað, oðer ende on þære felge, oþer on
þære nafe, middeweard¹⁵ sē spāca bið ægðrum emn nēah,
ðeah oðer ende bīo fæst on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;
25 swā bīoð pā midmeſtan¹⁶ mēn onmiddan pām spācan, qnd
pā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd pā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.² B, wanting.³ B, getihhod.⁴ C, stint.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁶ C, wanting.⁷ B, færeldes.⁸ C, partly broken off.⁹ B, ferð.¹⁰ C, broken off; B, don.¹¹ C, broken off.¹² C, broken off; B, faran.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁵ B, middeweardre.¹⁶ B, mæstan.¹⁷ C, dale, mæstan.

felgum: biðð þeah fæste on ðære nafe, and sio nafa¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hongiað on þām spācum,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð jā mætestan³ men on þām midmestum, and þā midmestan⁴ on þām betstum,⁵ and jā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe wendan tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō āuhte⁷ ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðām fierelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne biðð fæste on ðām spācum,¹¹ and jā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. Þā felga¹² biðð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðām hī farað ungerēdelicost.¹³ Sio nafa færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hio færð gesundlicost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lātað, and swiðor þæs eorðlican ping forsēop,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorgan, and 15 lās rēceað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hio¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sio nafa biðð symle swā⁹ gesund, hnæppen jā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; and þeah biðð sio nafa hwaethwugu tōdāled from þære eaxe. Be þy þū meahst ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ biðð micle leng gesund, þē lās 20 biðð tōdāled from þære eaxe. Swā biðð þā men eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge þisses andweardan līfes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, jā þe fæste biðð on Gode; ac swā

¹ MSS., *se nafa*.² B, *mæstan*.³ MSS., *betstan*.⁴ MSS., *nauhte*.⁵ B, *wanting*.⁶ B, *spacanm*; J, *spacanum*.⁷ B, *ungerydelicost*.⁸ B, *gesundfullicost*.⁹ C, *hi*.¹⁰ C, *orsorgestæ*.¹¹ MSS., *spacan*.¹² C, *-mestan broken off*.¹³ C, *on Gode broken off*.¹⁴ B, *hweohles*.¹⁵ B, *færelde*.¹⁶ B, *felga*.¹⁷ B, *nehst*.¹⁸ C, *and to forsioþ wanting*.¹⁹ C, *þe wen*.²⁰ C, *earfoðe*.

hī swiður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swiður
bīoð gedrēfde qnd geswencte, ægper ge on mōde ge on
lichoman.

- Swile is pæt pæt wē wyrd hātað, be pām godcundan
5 foreþonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, qnd sīo gescēadwīnes,
is tō metanne wið pone gearowitan; qnd swylce pās lē-
nan ping bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; qnd swilce pæt
hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðām sīo eax
welt ealles pæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðonc.
10 Hē āstereð³ pone rodor qnd pā tunglu, qnd pā eorðan
gedēð stille; qnd gemetgað pā fēower gesceafta, pæt is,
wæter, qnd eorðe, qnd fȳr, qnd lyft. Pā hē geðwærað
qnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, qnd on ðorum hīwe
gebręngð qnd eft geednīwað; qnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, qnd
15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt qnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið qnd
forsēarod, qnd eft geēowð⁶ qnd geednīwað þonne þonne
hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðeah sęcgað, pæt sīo wyrd
wealde⁸ ægper ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mōnnes.
Ic þonne sęcge, swā swā ealle crīstene mēn sęcgað, pæt
20 sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
qnd ic wāt pæt hīo dēmð eall ping swīðe rihte, pēah un-
gescēadwīsum mēn swā ne pince. Hī wēnað pæt pāra
ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
for ðām hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðām pīostrum heora scylda.
25 Ac sē godcunda foreþonc hit understęnt eall swīðe rihte,
pēah ūs pince for ūrum dysige pæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
for ðām wē ne cunnon pæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
dēmð ðeah eall swīðe rihte, pēah ūs hwīlum swā ne
ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.⁴ C, *tidreð*.⁵ MSS., *hi*.⁶ C, *geewð*.⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.⁹ C, *walde*.¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*.¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle men spyriað¹ after þām hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðy ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðām hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðām hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt jēah [pæt] þū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, 'Hwyle unriht mæg bēon mære þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 þafige pæt hit geweorde, swā hit hwīlum gewyrð, pæt þēm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, qnd þām yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwīle ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðām goodum ge þām yflum?' Ac ic ðē æsige hwaðer þū wēne pæt ānig men sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ālene mon on riht, hwyle hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē lētra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac wyrð⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sido þe sume men sēgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume men sēgað pæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Jēah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē jencð; jēah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic jē mæg ēac rēcan sum bīspell be þām pæt þū hit⁹ meah t jē sweetolor ongitan, jēah hit¹⁰ ungescēadlīse men ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is. For hwī 20 sē gooda lāce sēlle þām hālum men sēftne drēne qnd swētnē, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwīlum oft þām unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētnē, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt fēlc pāra þe þone cræft ne cau, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī¹¹ swā 25 clōn; ac his ne wundriað jā lācas nāuht, for ðām hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðām hī cunnon¹² ælces hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd onenāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spiriað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, wanting.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, ðeah to swiðe broken off.⁹ B, wanting.¹⁰ C, þeah hit illegible.¹¹ C, hwi hī illegible.¹² C, illegible.¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla¹ hǣlo bûte rihtwîsnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bûte un-
 þēawas? Hwā is þonne bētera lāce þære sǣwle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs æle wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðām hē of ðām hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God,
 þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyreð oððe gepafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic þē mæg sume bisne
 fēaum⁷ wordum sēgan be þām dæle þe sīo mēnnisce
 gescēadwîsnes mæg ongitan þā godeundnesse. Þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wīsan, on
 oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe
 15 sē bētra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne
 ðē pincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwîsnes nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne
 canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume
 ægper ge on mōde¹² ge on līchoman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyliað unnēdige; qnd
 bīoð ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gepyldelīce āberan. For ðām hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice¹⁴ broc him
 ansettan, þȳ lās hī forlāten hiora unsceaðfulnessse,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, *wanting*.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede¹ lāoð qnd geswēncte.²
 Sume mēn bēoð ālees cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige
 weras qnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unrīht þæt
 hē swylce swēnce; ge furdum þone dēað, þe eallum mōn-
 num is gecynde tō polianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne
 5 oðrum mōnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð. þæt sē god-
 cunda anwald gefriodode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴
 sceade,⁵ qnd hī seilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone
 æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliad Gode tō cwēmanne
 tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig-
 feald earfoda tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað mārān
 10 āre qnd mārān hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode tō hab-
 banne þonne jā habbað þe sōfter⁷ libbað.

Oft ēre becynd sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe
 goodum mōnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald jāra yfelna⁸
 15 weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnum God seleð⁹ āgðer
 ge good ge yfel gemenged, for ðām hī āgþres earniað.
 Sume hē berē ðað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hi
 ārest gesælige weorðað, þy lās hī for longum gesældum
 hī tō up *ahæbben*¹⁰ qnd þennan on ofermettum weorðen.
 20 Sume hē¹¹ lēt þrēgan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leorn-
 igen þone cræft geþylde¹² on ðām langan geswince.
 Sume him ondrādað earfoda swīðor þonne hī pyrfen,
 þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe āhrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebyegað
 weorðliene hlīsan þisses andweardan līfes mid hiora
 25 āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān
 oðder fioh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, wanting.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne to softer broken off; J cites C, habben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi to he wanting.¹² C, geþyldelice.¹³ B, wanting.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīsan

Sume mēn wāron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahthe mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde.
 On þēm wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfdon² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahthe oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wāron gewitnode
 qnd oferswīðde,³ for ðēm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. Iæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þēm wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās worulldgesālda,
 for ðēm hīe oft cumað tō ðēm wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þēm andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðēm goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ elles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, qnd þæs edlānes angīn þe
 15 him God tīohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte God selle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesālda,
 for þēm þe hē wāt hiora gecynd qnd hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ biðð¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrstan. Ac sē gōða lāce, þæt is God, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðēm welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, qnd olēcece þēm þē lēs hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þēm⁴ welan, qnd wēude his
 þēawas tō gōðe, qnd fōrlāte ðā unþēawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ār for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume biðð þēah þȳ
 25 wyrstan¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðēm hī ofermōdigað¹⁴
 for ðēm welan, qnd his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þēawas to unþēawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermōdgian.

Manegum men bið ēac forgifene for ðām þās weoruld-
 gesælda, þæt hē sceyle¹ þām goodum lēanian hiora good,
 and þām yflum hiora yfel. For ðām symle bið þā
 goodan and þā yflan ungeþwære² betwuh him, ge ēac
 hwīlum þā yflan bið ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
 furdum ān yfel man bið hwīlum³ ungeþwære him selfum,
 for ðām þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð. and wēnð him
 þāra⁴ lēana, and nyle þeah þæs geswīcan nē hit furdum
 him ne lēt hrēowan: and þonne for ðām singālan⁵ ege
 ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit
 ēac⁶ gebyrdeð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlēt his yfel for⁷ sumes oðres
 yfles mannes andan, for⁷ ðām hē wolde mid þe tēlan⁸
 þone oðerne⁷ þæt hē onseunode his þēawas: swineð⁷ þonne
 ymb þæt swā hē swīðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelie tō
 bionne⁹ þām oðrum⁷; for ðām hit is þæs godeundan
 anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wireð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
 nis nānum men ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
 getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
 hæfð. Ac on þām hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
 Seippend¹³ and sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra geseatta welt and
 rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, and nān yfel ne
 worhte nē gēt ne wyreð, ac āle yfel hē ādrifð of eallum
 his rice. Ac gif þū æfter þām hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
 wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.² C, simle.³ C, singalum.⁷ C, broken off.⁹ B, bion.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁵ C, rehte.² C, ungeþwere.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyreð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on vānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, ond þā yflan hæbben²
 wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 5 bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
pēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mon sceolde⁶ ælc ping ongitan 5
be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc ping
ongitan swyle swylec hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
ge⁷ gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God
ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
mīcla qnd swā⁸ fægra,⁹ hī ne underðiodden lāssan ge- 10
sceafte qnd lāssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
furdum emne mīclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast mīcles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
ēagan clēne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāuht helan þæs 15
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt prēo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
gearde? An is hwīlendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwīlendlic is,
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Oðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sie.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, wanting.

¹⁰ B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman ond næfð nænne ende, ond wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, ond wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, ond monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende ond būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm þrīm is swīðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swīðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde ond be geāscunge⁷;
 ond gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁸ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,
 ond ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, ond næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdpearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monþwære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geæscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðē th ne¹ lichqmlice² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 lice, swā swā nū wīclōm is qnd rihtwīsnēs, for ðām hē
 þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofer mōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðām gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðām sē ēca qnd sē
 5 ælmehtiga symle sit on þām hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
 þqan hē mæg eall gesēon, qnd gilt ælcum swīðe⁴ rihte
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðām hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðām hē ne went⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine ēad mōdlīce,⁸ for ðām hē is swīðe
 10 rūmmōd qnd swīðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hēndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
 ēower þearf sīe, for ðām hē ēow nele wyrman. Hatiað
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swīðest magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
 folgiað þām. Gē habbað micle nēðscarfe⁹ þæt gē symle
 15 wel dōn, for ðām gē symle beforan þām ēcan qnd þām
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.⁹

¹ B, no.

² C, licumlice.

³ MSS., heah.

⁴ B, he þam (for swīðe).

⁵ B, unnet.

⁶ B, welt.

⁷ B, abiddað.

⁸ C, eadmodlice.

⁹ B, scarfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulīnus sē biscop Godes word bodade
qnd lārde, qnd sē cyning ȝlde þā gȳt tō gelyfanne, qnd
purh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, gelimpticum āna
sæt, qnd geornlice mid him seolfum smēade qnd þōhte
5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære qnd hwyrc æfæstnes him
tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, qnd sette his þā swīð-
ran hōnd him on þæt hēafod, qnd hine āhsode hwæðer
hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
10 sweotole, qnd wæs swīðe forht geworden, qnd him tō
fōtum fēoll; qnd hine sē Godes mōnn ūp hōf qnd him
cūðlice tō spræc, qnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
purh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hōnd beswicade, þā ðū ðe
ondrēde, qnd þū purh his sylene qnd gife þēm rīce on-
15 fēnge þe ðū wilnarest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt þridde
gelæstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan qnd his
bebodu healde, sē ðe þe frōm wilwēndlecum earfeðum
genērede qnd ēac in āre wilwēndlices rīces āhōf. Qnd
gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, þone hē purh
20 mē bodað qnd lāreð, hē þonne þe ēac frōm tinttregum

genēreð ēera yfela. qnd þec dælneomende gedēð mid him
þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.¹

þā² sē cyning þā þās word gehyrde, þā qndswarode hē
him, qnd cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde
þēm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē
wolde mid³ his frēondum qnd mid³ his wytum gesprec
qnd gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian
woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsumne on līfes willan Crīste ge-
hālgade wēran. þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,
qnd sē bīscēop þæt gefafade.

þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ qnd gepeaht mid his witum, qnd
syndriglīce wæs fram him eallum frignende hwyrc him
þūhte qnd gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār qnd þære godcund-
nesse bīgong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā qndswarode his
ealdorbīscēop, Cēfi wæs hāten: ‘Geseoh þū, cyning, hwele
þeos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlīce andette, þæt
ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallīnga nāwīht mægenes
nē nyttnesse hafað sīo āfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon qnd
beēdon. For þon nānīg þīura pegna nēodlīcor nē gelust-
fullīcor hīne sylfne underþēodde tō ūra goda bīgange
ponne ic; qnd nōht þon lās monige syndon þā þe mārān
gefe qnd frēmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, qnd on
eallum þīngum mārān gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif
ūre godo ānīge mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā
fultamian, for þon ic him geornlīcor þēodde qnd hīrde.
For þon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þīng bēterān
qnd straungan þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām
onfōn.’

þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita qnd ealdormann ge-
þafunge sealde, qnd tō þære spræce fēng qnd þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tide þe ūs uncūð
 is, swylc¹ swā þū æt swāsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-
 mannum ond þegnum on wintertide, ond sīe fȳr onæled²
 5 ond þīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne, ond snīwe, ond
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa ond hrædlice þæt hūs
 þurhflēo, cume þurh ōþre duru in, þurh ōþre ūt gewīte
 Hwæt, hē on þā tid þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid þȳ
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtra ond
 10 þæt lēsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna lif tō medmīclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif jēos lār ōwiht cūðliere ond
 gerisenliere⁶ brēnge, þæs weorþe is þæt wē þære fylgen.'
 15 Deossum wordum gelīcum oððre aldormen ond ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras spræcan.

Þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus
 þone bisceop geornlīcor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā mīcle swā ic geornlīcor on þām bīgange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 līce ondette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēere ēadignesse ond ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 ond þā wīgbedo,⁷ þā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen ond fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onælæd.

³ C, B, hagelge (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wig; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu. ⁸ T, ða.

forbærne.' Ono hwæt, hē pā was sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ pām biscope and him eallum, þæt hē wolde
 fæstlice pām dēofolgildum wiðsacan and Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þy̅ þe hē jā, sē cyning, from pām foresprecenan 5
 biscope sōhte and āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær
 biēodon, hwā dā wīgbed and pā hērgas jāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 ādligan and tōweorpan seolde, pā andsworede hē: 'Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg jā nū ead, þe ic longe mid dysignesse 10
 beēode, tō bysene oðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa þurh jā snytro þe ic from pām sōðan
 Gode ontēng?' And hē dā sōna from him āwearp pā
 illan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, and þone cyning bad
 þæt hē him wāpen sealde and stōdhors, þæt hē meahste 15
 on cuman and dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon pām
 biscope heora hālignesse ne was ālyfed þæt hē mōste
 wāpen wegan nē ēleor būton on mýran rīdan. Pā sealde
 sē cyning him sword, þæt hē hine mid gyrde: and nōm
 his spere on hōnd and hlēop on pæs cyninges stēðan, and 20
 tō pām dēofulgildum fērde. Jā dæt folc hine pā geseah
 swā gescyrpedne, jā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna pæs þe hē nēalēhte tō pām
 hērige, jā scēat hē mid þy̅ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on
 pām hērige, and was swīðe gefēonde pāre ongytenesse 25
 pæs sōðan Godes biggnes. And hē dā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone hērig and jā getimbro, and for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gýt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda
 nōht feor east from Eoforwīccastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan pāre ēa, and gēn tō dæge is nēmmen Godmund- 30

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of was*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrð-
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid eallum þæm æðelingum
 5 his þēode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ ęndlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þæm biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīceastre þȳ hālgestan Æastordæge in Sēc. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecristnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe qnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongōn mid þæs
 biscopes lāre mārān cirican qnd hȳrrān stānenne timbran
 qnd wyrcean ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd
 geęndad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslēgen
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweore his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geęndianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ęnde³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd mēn gelyfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mēn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū āura manna gehwylene ic
myngie qnd nēre, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge
snottre ge unwise, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt āura
gehwyle hine sylfne seāwige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5
swā hē on mycelum gyltum oppe on medmycelum ge-
fremede, þæt hē þonne hræðlice gecyrre tō þām sētran
qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God
ælmihigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt
ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōpan and- 10
gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'Þā ēaðmōdan heortan
qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā biðigendan qnd þā cwacigendan
qnd þā ondræðendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā
nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳrēð,
þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.' 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe
gearelice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe
nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa atēowde, qnd manna
wōhdāda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē
fram dæge tō ōprum geāxiað ungecyndelico wītu qnd 20

*ungecyndelīce*¹ dēapas geond ȝeodland tō mannum cumene;
 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ ȝeod wiþ ȝeode, qnd unge-
 limplīco gefeoht on wōlīcum dāedum; qnd wē gehȳraþ
 oft sēcggan gelōme worldrīera manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd ȝūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora
 lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;
 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on līfe gelōmlīcian qnd
 wæstmian, qnd nāenig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 līcu þing swīpe synlīcu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē
 tō ūrum Hælende habban sceoldan, qnd ȝā gōðan weorc
 wē ānforlættaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hāle begān sceoldan.
 þās tācno pyslīco syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be
 þisse worlde earfopnessum qnd frācnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt ȝās þing ealle geweorpan
 sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon
 þæt þis nēalāeþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dāda georne
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd
 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde
 pearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd ȝā mēn þe bearn
 habban, lāran hīe þām rihtne ȝeodscipe, qnd him tācean
 līfes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on
 ænigum dāle wōlice libban heora lif, sȳn hīe þonne sōna
 frōm heora wōnessum onwēnde, qnd fram heora unrihtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit
 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cynelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underfēodde syndon mid myclum
hādum, bīscopas qnd cýningas qnd mæsseprēostas qnd
lēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdīaconum
qnd munecum. Qnd is eallam mannum nēlþearf qnd
nytlīc þat hīc heora fulwihthā las wel gehealdan.

5

Ne bēo mēnig man hēr on worldrīce on his geþohte tō
mōðig, nē on his lichoman tō strang, nē mīa tō georn, nē
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē
wrōhtas tō wēlgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf
þæs nān man wēnan þat his lichama mōte oþþe mæge þā 10
synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan
gemolsnap, qnd þær wyrde bīðeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga
God wille þisse worlde ende gewyrcean, qnd þonne hē his
byrnsweord geþyþ qnd þās world ealle þurhslyþ, qnd þā
lichoman þurhscēoteð, qnd þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15
qnd þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschoma
āscýred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwihht
bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēlþearfe þat wē tō lange
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs gecearnian þā
siblecan wēra Godes qnd manna, qnd þone rihtan gelēafan 20
fieste stadelian on ūram heortum, þat hē ðær wunian
mæge qnd mōte, qnd þær grōwan qnd blōwan. Qnd wē
sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten
qnd on¹ Hælende Crist, his ðone ācēndan Suna, qnd on
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fader qnd Sunu. Qnd 25
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyrcean,
qnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelýfan synna
forlātnessa, qnd lichoman āristes on dōmes² dag. Qnd
wē sceolan gelēfan on þat ēce lif, qnd on þat heofonlice
rīce þat is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan. 30
Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe āghwyleum mēn gebyreð þat hē

¹ ond on *misplaced after* Crist.² domos.

wel gehealde ond gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ ond gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdpearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean ond
 gemunan, ond þonne geornost þonne wē gehȳron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan reccēan ond rædan, ond godspell secggean,
 ond his wuldorþrymmas mannum cȳpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē beþeran sȳn ond þē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehȳrdon.

Ēalā meȳn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swiþe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swiþe þæt wē ēcelice habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelico
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmyccelum fyrste tō
 15 ende ne cume, ond þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs ond lēofost tō āgenne ond tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum ond his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swiþe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sȳ onscungend,
 20 seoppan sē lichōma ond sē gāst gedælde bēoþ, ond pineð
 his nēawist lāplīco ond unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flæsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 meȳte? Hwær bēoþ þonne his welan ond his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea ond his anmēðlan? hwær bēoþ
 þonne his īðlan gescyrplan? hwær bēoþ ðonne þā glengeas
 ond þā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichōman ær mid
 frætwode? hwær cuman þonne his willan ond his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Vton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [seeg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ and worldrīcum : āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan and swīðe mōðeleico gestrēon and manigfealde, and
 on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his līf wearð
 geendod and fārlīc ende on becōm pisses lēnan līfes.² Þā 5
 was his nēlmāga sum and his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swyþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man ; hē jā for þære
 langunga and for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, lēng
 on jām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýppe gewāt and of his earde, and on þæm lande feala 10
 wintra wunode ; and him nāfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde and prēade. Þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýppe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft and
 seāwian þā byrgenne, hwyle sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite and mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 jā tō cleopodon þæs dēaðan bān, and þus cwædon : ‘ For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō seāwigenne ? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl and wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godweþ mid golde gefāgod. Seāwa þær nū dūst and
 drýge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe after flāselicere gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond and mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis and ongyt jē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 was iō ; and þū byst after face þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis and onenāw þæt mīne welan þe ic iō hæfde syndon 25
 ealle gewitene and gedrōrene, and mīne herewic syndon
 gebrosnode and gemolsnode. Ac onwend jē tō jē sylfum,
 and jīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, and gecarna þæt jīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor and
 swā gnorngende gewāt from þære dūstseāwunga, and
 hine jā onwende from ealre pisse worlde begangum ; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here ; emendations by Morris.*² *lifæs.*³ *MS. damaged here ; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt læran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ȝpres sāule of wītum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē pysne middangeard; for þon þe þēos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallēlic*,¹ qnd þēos
 10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd oncnāwan be pyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ærest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
 15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālweude qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba genihtsumnes, qnd tūddres æpelnas. Qnd þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah mēn tō him þurh his wlite qnd þurh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
 20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwōnon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwōnon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is æghwōnon yfel qnd slege; qnd
 25 æghwōnon þēs middangeard flȳhþ frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeap, qnd hine feal-lendne lufiap. Hwæt! wē on þām gecnāwan magon þæt þēos world is scyndende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
 30 wē ūs georne tō Gode pȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofor.⁴ heal.⁵ wȳm-.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, and him þancas sæggan ealra his geofena and
ealra his miltsa and ealra his ēaðmōðnessa and frēmsum-
nessa þe hē wip ūs æfre geeȝpde, þām heofonlican Ciri-
nge þe leofað and rīxap on worlða world aa būton ende
on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dýrling, wearð on
 ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-
 5 līcan sibbe swā for ðære clāennysse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewēmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrdelicum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð atēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðēningmēn¹ āfyllan six stāenene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
 wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his mēn-
 niscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brýde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningnihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manneynn ālýsde, þæt his clāene līf ðæs
 clāenan mædenes Mariān gýmde; and hēo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wællhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce. æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra mauna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mēran
 godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 secyldnyssse ungewemmed of ðām hātan¹ bæðe ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wællhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēggan, jā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum
 īgeode þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres
 seearpnysse āwēle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hālend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenyssse, be ðære hē
 āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and sē wæl-
 hrēowa Domiciānus on ðām yleam gētre wearð ācweald
 æt his witenra handum; and hī ealle ānmōðlice rēddon 15
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýðlode wāron. þā wearð Nerua,
 swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gefafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micelum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 weras and wīl fægnigende, and eweðende. 'Geblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe sē apostol lōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, jā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe
 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēlde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and ewæð,
 'Mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum
 hūse.' Drūsiāna jā ārās swīce of slāpe āwreht,² and 30
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðām ððrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lēdde twēgen gebrōðru þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor-
 wurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-
 nysse woruldlīera æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām
 tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlīce leor-
 nian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and
 ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gylde-num wēge, and ðone
 10 on sē āwurpan; þī lēs ðe sēo smēaung þāra¹ æhta hī
 æt ðære lāre hrēme. þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan
 Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruld-
 līce spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on
 Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lēcedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne
 gehæld ðære sāwle leahtras and undēawas. Sōðlīce mīn
 lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes
 þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan
 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on
 heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce līf.’ Grāton ðā sē
 ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede
 for yðelum gylpe, æc gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās
 bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge pearfum
 25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas,
 and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hæl-
 end, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne
 tōbrocenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh
 tācen þære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan
 mēnn ðīne mihta onenāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon
 nān tācen ðære ærran tōewy̅sednysse næs gesewen. þā
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām enihtum fēoll tō
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelȳfende on God. Sē apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē onganm Godes ge- 5
 lēafan openlice bodian. þā twēgen gebrōdra, Atticus and
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta
 dældon wæðlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel
 menigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō gedēoðde.

þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō pære byrig Per- 10
 gamum, þær ðā foresǣdan enihtas iū ær eardodon, and
 gesāwon heora dēowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and
 on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid
 dēofles flān purhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī
 wēðligende on ānum wæclīcum wāfelse fērdon, and heora 15
 dēowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wāron. þā un-
 dergeat sē apostol ðās dēoðlīcan fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe
 gē ēowre spēda pearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wada, and hēawað incre byrð- 20
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēman gyrda geblēt-
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð
 sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and fēccað
 mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-
 hwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. þā cwæð sē apostol,
 ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera
 gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,
 ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sęgað þæt hī mēfre ær swā clāne 30
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

seƿgað þæt hī nǣfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mētton.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biegað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biegað ēow
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýteltre hwíle scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlíce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwílwendlice, þæt gē écelíce wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō
 his dēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sǣwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā écan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwílwendan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gē āfligdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældon: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordenne, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsettan dēofolséocan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesæliga gýtsera
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē witega cwæð,

¹ C, beorhnys; Sweet.

“On ðel bið æle man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðāra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; æc hē bið pēra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga jēowað; and pær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, pæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wātes brūcan. Hē carað dages and nihtes pæt his feoh gehcalden sȳ; hē gȳmð grādelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytlā¹ hē berȳpð pā wanspēdigian,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þonne fārlice gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forseyldigod, synna āna mid him fergende; for ðan pe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol jās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wulawe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod prīfigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōðor jā samod mid jām lichamnum rārigende hī āstrehte æt pæs hālgan apostoles iōtum, biddende pæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde pā wydewan Drūsiānum. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow pære mēder and ðāra lichamma drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. Jā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan pæs enihtes lic, and cwæð, ‘Ealā ðū eniht, ðe pær ðīnes flēscs lust hrædllice ðīne sāwle forlure; ealā jū eniht, jū ne cūðest ðīne Scyppend; pū ne cūðest manna Hælend; pū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī pū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīre nytennysse geornlice bæd, pæt pū of dēaðe ārīse, and pīsum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī gecearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlū; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

5 ðām þā ārās sē eniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wæron, þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gŷmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceocan
 10 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllde,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton ēow ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllde and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unāsēgend-
 15 licum wītum āfyllde and mid anðræcum stencum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dæges oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre
 20 sāula, þe nū sind ādŷlegode of þære liflican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē eniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 25 tō Gode gepingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bædon þæt
 þā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra
 30 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cwepende, 'Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū miclele swīðor wile God
 35 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Dā andwyrde sē apostol, ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and jā stānas tō sēstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Pā ðā hī pis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þat hī ādrāfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrune gehēldon, and feala tāena on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hī ær dydon.

Sē apostol jā gebigde tō Gode ealne pone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healtum dāle middaneardes; and āwrat ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrepað swyðost ymbe Crīstes godecundnysse. Dā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton āror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Pā āsprungan gedwolmēum on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðat Crīst nāre, ær hē ācenned was of Mariān. Pā bēdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þat hē pā fēorðan bōc gesette, and pāra gedwolmanna dystignesse ālwāsete. Iōhannes jā bēad ðrēora ðaga fæsten gemēnelīce; and hē after ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllod, þat hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum jā godspellican gesetnysse ongan, ‘*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua.*’ þat is on Ēnglisc, ‘On frymde was word, and þat word was mid Gode, and þat word was God; pis wæs on frymde mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind purh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būtan him gesceapen.’ And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godecundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnyse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan ende. Fēawa hē āwrat be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe

¹ C, bereowsiað.

þā ǫrȳ ǫðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc
setton.

- Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā
gȳt ungelēaffulle wǣron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon pone
5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. þā cwæð sē
apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō
Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt
sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō
ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā
10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tem-
pel purh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse
ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic geðūht þæt gē
geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan
God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ þā hǣðengyldan ðisum
15 cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāesum
wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām
dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him
eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ
mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
20 þeos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng
is.’ Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid
eallum his anlīcnyssum tō dūste āwende. On þām ylean
dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō
Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.
- 25 þā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid myc-
elre þwyrnyse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton
Iōhannes āttor drunce, and purh Godes mihte ðone
cwealmbāran² drenc oferswīðde. þā cwæð sē apostol,
‘þeah ðū mē āttor sylle, purh Godes naman hit mē ne
30 derað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘þū scealt
ærest ǫðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðin heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadlārum dreŋce.¹
 Iōhannes him andwyrde. ‘Gif ðū on God gelȳfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōl ðæs dreŋces onfō.’ Þā geteŋde sē Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen dēofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām dreŋce gewiton. Syððan sē hēðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorlāran dreŋc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōletāne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewāpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt fole behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dages, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon. ‘An sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.’ Þā cwað sē hēðengylða tō ðām 15
 apostole. ‘Gȳt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðæs dēaðan seeaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārērst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clānsod fram ælcere twȳnunge.’ Ðā cwað Iōhannes,
 ‘Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lege bufon þēra
 dēadra manna līc, and cwað. “Þæs Hēlandes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āseŋde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and æle mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað
 naīnum Hēlende.”’ Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hāse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hēðengilda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 lērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā lēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fasten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārērdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

5 pā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 pā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid pām ōðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, eum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 10 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 pā ārās, and ēode wið pæs Hēlendes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewēnde tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 15 on pām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 pām folce, fram hancrēle oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hēlend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 20 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 āwegan. And hē ēode eucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic þancige ðe þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō pīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan iē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðe bād þæt ic mōste tō ðc faran, ac þū
 25 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðe māre fole gestrýnde.
 Þū hēolde mīne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. Þū settest on mīnum mūðe pīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 30 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðe wyrcan geseah. Nū
 ic ðe betāce, Drihten, pīne bearn, ðā ðe pīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and pone Hālgan Gāst
 ðe gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 35 mē līfes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehāledest, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. Þē wē hēriað, and þanciað

fīrā mēnigfealdra gōda geond ungeendode worulde.¹
Amen.

Æfter ðysum gebede atēowode heofenlic lēohit bufon
ðām apostole binnon ðāre byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohites lēoman
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohite his gāst āgeaf
þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt
swā frēoh fram ðeades sārnysses of ðisum andweardan
līfe swā swā hē was ælfrēmed fram lichamalīcere gewēn-
meunysse. Sōðlice syððan was his byrgen gemēt mid
mannan āfyllod. Marna was gehāten sē heofenlic mēte
þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla fole on wēstene. Nū
was sē bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
ðing eiles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
andweardan dag. Þær bēoð fela tācna atēowode, and
untrune gehēde and fram eallum frēednyssum ālȳsede
purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him gefīdað Drihten
Crīst, þām is wulder and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ængliscre ðēode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglīce āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlīce Ængliscre ðēode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his rād and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbrād,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwēnde. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlīce ēow be
 him⁹ gereccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, pēah ðe hēo on Ænglisc āwēnd¹⁰ sȳ.

pēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ȳsum andweardan.

² mænig-.

³ istoria.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sȳ^o (sȳ with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for papa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā
 wē cwædon¹ — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum dēawum and mid gōdum
 weoreum geglengde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcise nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on
 Ænglisc ‘Wacole.’⁵ Hē wæs swīde wacol on Godes be-
 hodum, dā dā hē sylf lērigendlice loofode, and hē wacol-
 lice ymbe⁶ manegra dēoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on hōclīcum
 lārum getyld, and hē on dære lāre swā gesæliglice dēah,
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca gedūht.
 Hē gecneordlēhte æfter wīra lārēowa gebīnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefastnode his lāre on fiesthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd dā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ dā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre
 15 þrotan þæslike bealcette. On geonglīcum gēarum. dā dā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde worulddīng lufian sceolde. þā
 ongam¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode gedēodan, and tō ēðele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsīde, hē ārterde six mun-
 20 uclif on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt seofode binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on dām hē sylf regollice under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode. þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō daghlwōmlīcum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferéacan his wēhta hē āspēnde : ;

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² geglængde.

³ C, sweigð.

⁴ lædenum.

⁵ wacol... for wacole (erasure of about two letters).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bisnungum

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hlōd mid þurstigum

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

mode.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewillnungum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelænde.

on Godes pearfum, and ealle his woruldlīcan æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwende. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum¹ gyrhum, and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wāfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednysse
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllice untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stīðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofsett¹³ wæs, swā geornfullīcor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on pām tīman þæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ diaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ængliscce cȳpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, þā wǣron hwītes lichaman and fægeres andwlitan mēnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þāra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere¹⁹ þēode hī

¹ pellenum.² gimmum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁴ befangen wæs.⁵ fullfremedlice. ⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁷ to (*for on*).⁸ lufode.⁹ drynce and on wæccan.¹⁰ þrowode.¹¹ untrumnyssse.¹² andweardum.¹³ ofset.¹⁴ Wanting.¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).¹⁷ gefeaxode.¹⁸ para.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wāron. þā sǣde him man þæt hī of Ēnglalande
wāron, and þæt ðære ðeode mēnnise swā whitig wære.
Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwaðer þæs landes fole crīsten
wære ðe hūden. Him man sǣde þæt hī hūdene wāron.
Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5
unge² tēah, and ewað, 'Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes
mēnn sindon³ ðām sweartan ðeofle underðeodde!' Eft
hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon.
Him wæs geandwyrð, þæt hī Angle genemnode wāron.⁴
þā ewað hē, 'Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10
ðe hī engla white habbað,⁶ and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī
on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.'⁷ Gyt ðā Grēgōrius be-
frān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālēdde
wāron. Him man sǣde, þæt ðā scīrmenn⁷ wāron Dēre⁸
gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, 'Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15
hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram gramman genērode,¹¹ and
tō Crīstes mildheortnyse gecygede.¹²' Gyt ðā hē befrān,
'Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?' Him wæs geand-
swarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Elle gehāten wære. Hwaet ðā
Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20
ewað, 'Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sȳ¹⁵ gesungen on ðām
lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷'

Grēgōrius ðā sōna¹⁵ eode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan
setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

² siccetuge.

³ syndon.

⁴ engle wāron (*genemnode wanting*).

⁵ synt engle.

⁶ hæbbað.

⁷ scīrmenn.

⁸ deri (*i altered from e*).

⁹ synt deri (*i altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹¹ generede.

¹² gecigede.

¹³ þeode (*for leode*).

¹⁴ geandwyrð (*for geanswarod*).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁶ iglande (*for lande*).

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

¹⁸ Wanting.

¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf
 gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-
 tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. þā ne mihte sē
 pāpa þæt geðafian, þeah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵
 forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsið genāme.

After ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel mannwealm becōm
 ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōd, and būton yldinge adyðde. Witodlice
 æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð
 þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh
 būton būgigendum.⁹ þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, þeah ðe
 hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius
 ðā āsēnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē
 wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micelum bæd,
 þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd
 þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlīcum wuldre, þe
 hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs
 cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt
 Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-
 coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.² geara.³ gefremmanne.⁴ Wanting.⁵ eallunga.⁶ þysum.⁷ on (for ofer).⁸ pelaium.⁹ buigendum.¹⁰ romanisce (for Romanna).¹¹ butan.¹² eall.¹³ C, geðincðe.¹⁴ mægene.¹⁵ wiðrigende.¹⁶ kasere.¹⁷ kaseres.¹⁸ gregorius.¹⁹ syððan.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gehæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrean,² þat hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þat Rōmānisee
fole for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
behrēowsunge⁴ tihie⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þat wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrēdan sceoldon,
þat wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrēdan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārmys ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and
þat wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.⁸
Efne nū ðis fole is mid swurde þæs heofonlican graman
ofslegen,⁹ and gehwīlce ānlipige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid fārlicum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo āll ðām dēaðe ne forestapð, ac gē
gesēoð þat sē sylfa dēað þære ālle yldinge forhradað.
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
for ðī hwile sē becuine ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þat yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwīlce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōðru¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearna līe, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman līm sylfum tō for-
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dēaðbōte, þā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē fārlicra
slēge ūs āstrece. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
dwlēigende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewitnian þat
þat wē mǣnfullice ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.

² cirican.

³ bysum.

⁴ C, bereowsunge.

⁵ tyhte.

⁶ andwearde.

⁷ ondrædon.

⁸ and þat wite to heardnysse wanting.

⁹ ofslegen.

¹⁰ enlipige (altered by another hand to anlipige).

¹¹ synd.

¹² forgripen.

¹³ Gehwīlce eorðbūgigende synt.

¹⁴ C, modru.

¹⁵ ac heora.

¹⁶ adrugon.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē wītega ūs manað: ‘Uton āhēbban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;’ pæt is, pæt wē sceolon ðā geenyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearnunge gōdes weores ūp ārtēran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe purh his wītegan clypað, “Nylle² ic pæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille pæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.”³”

‘Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre dēode ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ pæs ēcan lifes mēde geearnode. Uton āwēndan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnyssum bēoð gerihtlēhte. Uton standan mid gemāgliēum¹² wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā mīceles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is jām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, pēah ðe hēo mannum unðanewurðe sý, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile pæt wē mid gemāgliēum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geysian. Be
 20 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð purh his wītegan, ‘Clypa mē on dāge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵ mē.’ God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita pæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað pæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra pā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dāge pysre²⁰ wucan on ærnemē-
 rigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an-*).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for* gyltas).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilegode.

⁸ gecyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebiged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahnys.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ byssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige,
þonne² hē gesilið þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.³

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnigū,⁴ ægðer ge prēosthādes
ge munuchādes⁵ mēnū and þæt kēwede fole, æfter ðæs
ēadigan Grēgōries⁶ hāse, on þene wōdnesdæg tō pām
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁷ tō ðām swiðe āwēdde
sē foresāda cwealm, þæt hundecahatig manna, on ðære
ānre tīde feallende, of līfe gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt fole
ðā lētānias sungon.⁸ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt
fole tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære lēne ne geswicon oð þæt
Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwat ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁹ hē pāpanhād underfēng,
gemunde hwat hē gefyrn Angeleynne gemynte, and ðær
rihte þæt lufttyme weore gefremode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon¹⁰
ne milte þone Rōmāniscan¹¹ biseopstol¹² eallunge¹³
forlātan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, gedūngene Godes
dēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micelum mid his
lēnum and tihtingum¹⁴ fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung
forðgegne and Gode wastimbāre wurde. Þæra bydela¹⁵
naman sind¹⁶ þus gecēgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Lauren-
tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁷ āsēnde sē
ēadiga pāpa¹⁸ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum muncum,
tō Angeleynne, and hī ðisum¹⁹ wordum tō ðære fare tihte²⁰:
‘Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-
eldes, oððe purh yfelra manna ymbesprāce; ac mid ealre
ānrædnysse and wylne pære sōðan lufe þās ongūnnenan

¹ C, letanias.

² gif (for þonne).

³ meniu.

⁴ munc hades.

⁵ gregorius.

⁶ comon.

⁷ sang.

⁸ syððan.

⁹ nates hwon (for na to
ðas hwon).

¹⁰ romaniscne.

¹¹ C, biseopstol.

¹² eallunga.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁷ Wanting.

¹⁸ þysum.

¹⁹ tyhte.

²⁰ ongūnnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehȳrsumiað ēadmōdlīce on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton:⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and gcunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēðele gesēou, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðēah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerēhte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullīce becōmon.
 15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsā. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðære wealhstōda mūð jām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge pysne scyldigan
 middaneard ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlīce
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lāetan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² miccle. ³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (hab- *by another hand*, -bað *on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres. ⁶ Wanting. ⁷ for ðan. ⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde. ¹⁰ gregorius. ¹¹ ȳsum. ¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig. ¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
lēcenne pāra apostola līf,³ mid singālum gebedum and
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word
pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlice ðing,
swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā þing āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon
gearowe⁸ wæron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelȳfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende pāre bilewit-
nysse heora unscæddigan līfes and [pāre]¹¹ swētnysse
heora heofonlican lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
eyninge .Eðelbrihte heora clāne līf and heora wynsume
behāt. þā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tæcum gesēode¹²;
and hē ðā gelȳfende wearð gefullod, and miccolum ðā
crīstenan gearwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster-
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā dēah nēnne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum
his hāle pæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehȳrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and
forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe gedēoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelȳfende.

¹ -burh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ Above the line in another hand.

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ Wanting; wurdon after naman by later hand.

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² gesēdede.

¹³ C, wanting.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ geneadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewēnde Augustīnus ofer sē tō ðām
*ercebiscope*² Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebiscope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *biscep-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cynninge Æpelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and oðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðāra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode.
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra þurh ðē þære ðeode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað.
 þæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðeode¹³ sāwla þurh ðā
 20 ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tācnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and þū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þonon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum.² arce-; C, -biscope. ³ Wanting.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS., biscop-.⁶ sēnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Brōðor.¹⁰ leofesta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergengan.

Rōmāniscere¹ gelaðunge fēccan seeoldon. Augustīnus
gesette after ðisum² biseccpas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
hwileum burgum on Ēngia dēode, and hī on Godes ge-
lēafan dēonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlīcum
dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihhte manega hālige trahtbēc,
and mid micelre geenyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan
life gewissode, and fela wundra on his life geworhte,⁶ and
wuldorfullīc pæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gēar
and six mōndas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

² C, biscopas.

³ Wanting.

⁴ pæt papan setl.

⁵ syððan.

⁶ þysum.

⁷ C, wanting.

⁸ geworhte on his life.

⁹ þryttene.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ænglalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 5 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him sīþedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 10 sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fyllen, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysse
 ādwæsete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið
 feaht mid lýtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold þā
 15 ārærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmiltigan biddan þæt
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið
 20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon
 þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan
 on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
 Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fýnd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micelan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Oswold þær ārārde, on wurðmynte þær stōd. And wurden fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena purh ðā ylean rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōberst, and lag þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slāpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylean nihte purh Oswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ænglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Oswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyning. And þær wearð sippan ātrēd swiðe mære cyree Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Oswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bad ðā hēofodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getīpod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwarðne biseop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuciere drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruðcara āwearp fram his heortan. nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wæðlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Oswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwarðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scytttysc, and sē bis-
 3 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhym-
 briscum gereorde swā hrape þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rādinge, and iunge mēn tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian oððe sume rādinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnyssse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cyningc Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on pēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and
 man ārārde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyssse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sæton ætgædere,
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges pegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela pearfan sētan geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām pearfum pone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan pone disc
 and syllan þām pearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela bisceop þæs
 cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlicre blyssse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosmunge jēos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geōode, swā swā Aidiānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Oswoldes cynerīce weard gerȳmed jā swyðe, swā þæt fēower jēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlāhte tō dām for Oswoldes gearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīȝor þonne hē hogode hū hē gebēode on woruþe jā hwīlwendlican gepīncðu, þe hē hwōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlicre onbryrdnysse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handboredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylean tīman cōm ēac sum bīsceop fram Rōmebyrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kynīnge, Cyne- gyls gehāten, sē wæs dā gīt hāðen and eall Westsēxena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be dæs pāpan rāde þe dā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and boðian þām hāpenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrleum landum. Jā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs dā gīt hāpen, and gebāgle þone cyning Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Oswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen

¹ Sweet; MS., cweðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and
 Ōswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh
 Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof
 5 āwērende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and
 his lic wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt
 Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and
 mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær
 man hine wurðað gýt.

- 10 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsful-
 līce for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum
 dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē c̅fslagen wearð for
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara.
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Pēnda, Myr-
 cena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege ær, Eadwines cyn-
 inges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Pēnda ne cūðe be Crīste
 nān pinig, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt.
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hāðenan
 genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. þā geseah hē
 genēalæcan¹ his lifes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc
 þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and
 hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' þā hēt sē hāpena cyning his
 hēafod of āslēan and his swīðran earm, and settan hī tō
 myrcelse.

- þā æfter Ōswoldes slege, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod
 and his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.

² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr
foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce
būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē biscoop geewæð. Sē earm
wearð gelēl ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on
Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be pære sǣ 5
strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs.
His brōþor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð ewēn,
and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō
Bardnīge mynstre, þe hē micclum lufode. Ac þā myn-
stermen noldon for mēniscum gedwylde pone sanct 10
underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān bin-
nan pære līcgeste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē
hālig sanct was, swā þæt heofonlic leoht ofer þæt geteld
āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sumbēam ofer
ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15
swiðe wundrigende. þā wurdon þā mynstermen micclum
ātyrhte, and bēdon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone
sanct mid ārwurðnisse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon.
þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bæc intō pære cyrcan
ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehēlede purh his hālgan geearnunge
fela mettrume mēn fram mislīcūm copum. þæt water
þe man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan pære cyrcan wearð
āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt
water underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25
dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannūm, þā þe on wōd-
nisse ær wāron gedrehte. Æac swilce þær hē fēol on
þām gefeohte ofslagen, mēn nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum
mannūm, and dydon on wætere wanhālūm tō piegumne,
and hī wurdon gehēlede purh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30
wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS., andsund.

gesīccloed, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sēdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl
eallum limum, and sē hlāford pæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg pider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs
þær ān mæden liegende on paralysin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō gereccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresēdan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slāpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangānde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfaest ridda be
15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lēdde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearcan wundon wið pæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon pæs
hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
heora hāle fēccende, and heora frēonda gehwileum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūp tō Francelande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.

³ Sweet; MS., rofes.

² Sweet; MS., paralysin.

⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum men sāde. Sē prēost cwað þæt ān
 wer wære on Irlande gelēred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and
 hē līthwōn hogode embe his sāwle pearfe oððe his Scypp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his līf on dyslīcum weorcum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. Þā 5
 clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳlde eft þus, and cwað
 him tō sōna mid sārliere stemne, 'Nū ic seeall geendian
 earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dēadum,
 nū wolde ic gebetan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 geeyrran and tō gōðum jēawum, and mīn līf āwēndan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hælende
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesād þæt sum hālig cȳning is on
 ēowrum earde, Oswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ānig ping
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, sylē mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15
 sāde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and seof on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳlde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
 seeall nān man āwārgan þæt hē sylfwylles behāt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lās þe hē sylf 25
 losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwað sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedilhte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cȳning untrumnyse ge-
 hāle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde
 gehelfan, þā þā hē hēr on life was, pearfum and wann- 30
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, jā þā hē gīt

enapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan biseopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. Þæs hālgan
 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra purh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. B. 1. 63. Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfrie munne grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann ēadmōdlīce.
 þā bāde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwēndan of Lēdene
 on Ænglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā fūhte mē hēfigtīne þē tō
 tīðienne þæs, and þū cwāde þā þæt ic ne forste nā māre 5
 āwēndan þære bēc būton tō Isaac, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðer man jē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaac þā bōc
 oð eude. Nū pineð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weere is swīde
 plēolīc mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnenne,² for
 þan þe ic ondrāde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc rēt oððe 10
 rēdan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tīle ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesett wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwīlon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæssepreost, sē þe mīn magister was 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā lōc Genesis, and hē cūde be
 ðele Lēden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra
 and heora twā tīnena. Ful sōð hē sāde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōlāl ys betweohx³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æþelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wīfa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt fruman
 wīfian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð pæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ pā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt litles
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *pīncð*⁸ him sōna
 10 pæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 pēah pæt gāstlice andgit pær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra pīnga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes mēnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ pæra
 pīnga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wīf swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan pæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð pæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: pā
 forlēt Pētrus pær rihte his wīf and ealle pā twelf apos-
 tolas, pā þe wīf hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wīf ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō pære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām læwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him pæt

¹ Ca, -or.² Ca, agene dohtor.³ Ca, gesiblingum.⁴ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁵ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.⁶ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.⁷ Ca, þa petrus.⁸ Ca, hæddon.⁹ Ca, wið (*for bi*).¹⁰ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.¹¹ Ca, forðon.¹² L, pīngd.¹³ Ca, ealda.¹⁴ Ca, oð pæt þe crist on.¹⁵ Ca, lariwum.

lag cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst sifl tēhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weoreum. Wē secgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīde dēop gāstlice tō under-
 standenne, and wē ne writað nā mære būton þā nacedan
 gerecednisse.² Þonne pīncð þām ungelāredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānealdan gerecednisse;
 ac hit ys swīde leor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and
 spricð⁵ be ālcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þære
 engla gescæpenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
creavit deus celum et terram, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On an-
 ginne⁸ gescēop God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit was
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God admihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an-
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gescæfta. Ac swā jēth after
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 ewað tō þām lūðēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin. þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹² God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gescæfta þurh þone Sunu sē
 þe was æfre of him accenned¹⁵ wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Ænglisc,
 'And Godes Gāst was gefērod ofer watern.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffaste sē Fæder ealle þā

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.

² Ca, hu (for heo).

³ Ca, specð.

⁴ Ca, gescæpennesse.

⁵ L, annginne.

⁶ Ca, weorhte.

⁷ L, accenned.

⁸ Ca, boc.

⁹ Ca, gerædnisse.

¹⁰ Ca, wanting.

¹¹ Ca, allum gecyndum.

¹² L, serlam; Ca, celum.

¹³ Ca, geweorhte.

¹⁴ Ca, gescop.

¹⁵ Ca, stent.

¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē geseōop purh þone sunn, and sē Hālgā Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and sylð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest purh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan purh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenissee þe sē Hālgā
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēnyssē. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige prīnnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wirecan mannan tō ūre anlienissee.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wirecan.' ys sēo prīnnis gebīenod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlienissee,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā menigfealdlice tō ūrum anlienissum, æ
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlienissee. Eft cōmon prī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ prīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū elipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum līrlum man mæg understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt fole wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getāenunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hellesūsle.¹² Þæt mīcele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wonderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getāenunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde purh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins: Ca, deð (*for* sylð).² Ca, deð (*for* sylð).³ C, -ode.⁴ Ca, weorde.⁵ C, Ca; L, eallon.⁶ Ca, he (*for* þe).⁷ C; L, dætbote.⁸ C; L, ort.⁹ Ca, boc.¹⁰ C; L, andfealdlice.¹¹ C, Ca; L, gesæld.¹² Ca, wanting.¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt fole gold and seolfor and dēorwird¹ gimstānas and
 menigfealde² mērdā; sume ēac brōhton gātehēr, swā swā
 God be bēnd.³ þæt gold getānode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode oftrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getānode Godes sprāca and jā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab-
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; jā gimstānas getānodon
 mislice fagernissa on Godes maunum; þæt gātehēr ge-
 tānode jā stīdan dēdbōte þāra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 rāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swīðe menigfeald
 getānung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tagel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām n̄tene aet þāre oftrunge for þāre
 getānunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tagel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sē foresāde bōc on manegum stōwum swīðe nearo-
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swīðe dēoplice⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁹ geendebird swā swā God silf
 hig gedikte þām writere Moise, and wē durren nā māre
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hæfð, nē jā ende-
 birdnisse āwendan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þāre sprāce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tād¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles lit bið swīðe gedwolsum
 tō rādenne þām þe⁸ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. Is
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wāron þe woldon
 āwurpan jā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.

² L, menigfealde; C, mænigfealde.

³ C, swa swa seo æ bebed.

⁴ C, Ca, lare.

⁵ Ca, for þære getānunge wantung. ⁶ C, Ca; L, nearolice.

⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah suiðe deoplice wantung.

⁸ Ca, wantung.

⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.

¹⁰ Ca, tecð.

¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā lūdēiscan
 dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tēhton ægðer tō
 healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid
 weorcum. God geseōp ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen
 fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on pissere
 worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē
 dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nāenne rædboran
 næfð, nē nān man pearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwendan ūrne willan tō his geset-
 nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō
 ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle
 nāne bōc æfter pissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwendan,
 and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā leng
 15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic
 dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on
 Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig
 gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald,
 þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe purh lēase wriðeras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē
 unwritere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr seȝð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hǣlend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh. þæt þā apostolī wāron ætsumne; and hīe sēndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwyle faran scolde tō lēranne. Seȝp þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia pēre ceastre; seȝð þonne þæt þā 5 mēn þe on pēre ceastre wāron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncen, ac æton manna lichaman and heora blōd druncen; and æghwyle man þe on pēre ceastre cōm ælpeodise, seȝð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10 *myclum*² lyberaefte wæs geblanden, and mid þȝ þe hīe þone drege druncen, hrafe heora *heorte*³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēded. Sē ēadiga Mathēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hrafe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,⁴ and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*.⁴ and hine 15 sēndon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwað tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre enēorisse,’¹¹ 20

¹ C, -an.

² C, miclen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drincan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tolysedu.

⁹ B, næs enwēded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, eneorisse.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā
 þe on þē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men
 þīnum þēowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē
 5 forgif e mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo þā þe mē onginnað
 dōn on þisse ceastre þā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne for-
 lāt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne seþe³ on
 pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.’

Mid⁶ þy þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cwepende, ‘Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.’
 Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 ‘Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þē, for
 5 þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic þē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic sēnde tō þē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 þē ūt ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē
 syndon.’ Mid⁶ þy þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, ‘Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.’ Hē²¹ þā purhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ūt lædan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B, werrestan tintrega.² B, Hælende.³ B, ne þu me ne syle.⁴ C, þon.⁵ B, biter-.⁶ B, and mid.⁷ B, frea beorht.⁸ B, onlyhte.⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).¹³ C, ne ne.¹⁴ B, ah.¹⁵ C, ealra.¹⁶ B, nalæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).¹⁸ C, xxvii.¹⁹ C, þan.²⁰ B, þæt.²¹ C, *wanting*.²² C, and.²³ C, in.²⁴ B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus jā betynde his ēagan þy lēs jā ewēlleras gesāwan¹ þæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hie³ cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘þrȳ⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon þæt wē hine willað āewēllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Mathēus jā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid þī þe hē wæs in Achāia þām lande and þær lārde his discipulī, hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum⁹ þinne brōþor of þām carcerne,¹⁰ for þon þe nū gīt¹¹ þrȳ⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hie hine willað āewēllan and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend¹² Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on þrīm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is þæt þū onsende þinne engel sē hit mæg hrædlīcor gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, þū wāst þæt ic eam¹⁴ flāsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlīce gefaran,¹⁵ for þon þe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is pider tō lang, and ic¹⁷ pone weg ne can.’ Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gehēr¹⁹ mē. for þon þe ic þē geworhte, and ic þinne sið²⁰ gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sæs²¹ waroðe mid þīnum discipulum, and þū þær gemētest scip on þām waroðe; and²² āstīg on þæt mid þīnum discipulum.’ And mid þy þe hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid jē and mid eallum þīnum discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³

25

¹ B, -on.² B, -ode.³ C, he.⁴ C, iii.⁵ C, se.⁶ B, gefylde.⁷ C, Andreae.⁸ B, Marmedonia.⁹ C, Matheus.¹⁰ C, þinne to carcerne *wanting*.¹¹ C, þe nu gīt *wanting*.¹² B, Hælende. ¹³ B, geferan.¹⁴ B, eom.¹⁵ B, hrædlīcor pider geferan.¹⁶ C, þe mīn Drihten *wanting*.¹⁷ B, ic *after* weg.¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.¹⁹ B, gehyre.²⁰ B, siðfæt.²¹ C, sæ.²² C, *wanting*.²³ C, And mid to heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas jā ārās on mergen.¹ and hē ēode tō
 pēre sē mid his discipulum, and hē geseah seip on pām
 waroðe² and prȳ³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefēonde mid myele⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð. 'Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þīs medmielum seipe?'
 Drihten Hælend⁶ wæs on pām seipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēdra,
 and his twēgen englas mid him, pā wæron gehwyrfeðe
 on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him pā⁷ tō cwæð, 'On
 Marmadonia⁸ ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on pæt
 seip and gelēdað ūs on pā ceastre.' Drihten him tō
 cwæð, 'Ealle mēn flēoð of pēre ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰
 gē pider faran¹¹?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, 'Medmyeel¹² ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is þearf pæt wē hit pēh⁷ gefyllon.' Drihten Hælend⁶
 him tō cwæð, 'Āstigað on þis seip tō ūs, and sellað ūs
 ēowerne færseeat.¹³' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 'Gehȳrað gebrōpor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færseeat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon
 discipulī Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes, pā hē gecēas; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, 'Þonne gē faren¹⁶
 godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh,
 nē twīfeald hrægl.'" Gif pū þonne wille mildheortnesse
 mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs pæt hrædlīce¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle,
 gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā pēah²⁰ þone weg.' Drihten Hælend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn seip.'

¹ B, morgen.² B, warpe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myelum (mid wanting).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crīst.⁷ C, wanting.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, wanting.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran.¹² C, Nedmyeel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳpe.²⁰ C, swa þeah wanting.

Sē hālgā Andrēas jā¹ āstāh on pēt seip mid his disci-
pulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ þām stēorrēþran þæs
scipes.⁴ Þæt was Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hæl-
end⁵ him tō cwæð, ‘le gesēo þæt⁶ þās brōðor synt ge-
swēneede of þisse sāwe hreōhnesse⁷; āesa hīe hwæper
hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstīgan and þīn þēr onbīdan op þæt
þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe⁹ þū sēnded eart,¹⁰ and
ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas him
tō cwæð, ‘Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and
mīn þēr onbīdan?’ His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon,
and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewītað fram þē, þonne bēo wē
frēinde fram eallum þām gōlum þe þū ūs gearwodeþ; ac
wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā þū færest.’ Drihten
Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālgan Andrēa,¹⁵ ‘Gif þū sý
sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō þīnum
discipulum be þām magemum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt
sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ þisse
sāwe ege.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum,
‘Sumre tide mid þī þe wē wāron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē
āstigon mid him on seip; and⁹ hē atýwde ūs swā hē
slēpende wāre tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hreōge þā
sē²⁰; fram þām winde was geworden swā þæt þā selfan
ýpa wāron āhafene ofer þæt seip. Wē ūs þā swīpe an-
drēdon and eīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.

² B, be.

³ B, Hælend Crīst.

⁷ B, hreonesse.

¹⁰ C, eart sended.

¹² B, mīn.

¹⁴ C, hwær.

¹⁶ B, spec.

¹⁸ C, hīere.

²⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sāwe. ²¹ B, cegdon.

² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.

⁴ C, þæs scipes *wanting*.

⁶ C, for þon þe (*for* þæt).

⁸ B, eorþan. ⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹¹ B, hryrfest.

¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.

¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.

¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde
 ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smylnes on þære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weore gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrǣdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlǣteð.’

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁴ his hēafod
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hǣl-
 end⁷ þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his ęnglum, ‘Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 puli, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.’ And
 þā ęnglas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas
 15 licgende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs þær slǣpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, ‘Ārisað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹² þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēaðmēdde¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
 Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor
 fram þīnum þēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām seype, and
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū þonne, Drihten,
 ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onȳwe¹⁶ on þisse stōwe.’ þā þis
 gecweden wæs, þā¹⁷ Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

¹ C, and. ‘² C, *wanting*.³ B, *min*.⁴ B, *asette*.⁵ C, *discipul*.⁶ C, and *slep*.⁷ B, *Hælende Crīst*.⁸ B, *Mermedonia*⁹ C, *hrowað*.¹⁰ B, *morgen*.¹¹ B, *þa se haliga to wæs wanting*.¹² B, *witon we*.¹³ C, *geead*.¹⁴ B, *costiænne*.¹⁵ B, *on heofenas*.¹⁶ B, *æteowe*.¹⁷ B, *wanting*.

tægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gefeoh¹
 mid þīnum discipulum.’ Sē hālga Andrēas þā hine gebæd
 and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
 ende was swā tō mēn; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,³
 for þon þe⁴ ic þē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him þā tō cwæð,
 ‘Andrēas, nānig wuht þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
 dyde, for þon þū swā cwæde⁵ þæt þū hit ne meahtes⁶ on
 ðrīm⁷ dagum pider gefēran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,⁹
 for þon ic eom mihtig mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō dōnne,¹⁰
 and ānra gehwileum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt⁴ swā mē
 līcað. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā¹¹ on þā ceastre tō Mathēum
 þīnum brēper, and lāt¹² þonne hine of þære ceastre, and
 ealle þā þe mid him syndon. Eno¹³ ic þē gecȳpe, Au-
 drēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and
 þīnne lichaman geond þisse ceastre lƿnan¹⁴ hīe tōstenceap¹⁵
 swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter.
 Tō dēape hīe þē willap gelædan, ac hī ne magon; ac
 manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac
 þonne hwæpere ārefna¹⁹ þū þā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō
 þū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega
 earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, þā² hīe mē
 swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsȳne; ac eall²²
 ic hit ārefnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylec²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.² B, wanting.³ B, gefyrenode.⁴ C, wanting.⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.⁶ B, mihte.⁷ C, iii.⁸ B, hider gefaran.⁹ C, æteowe.¹⁰ C, done.¹¹ B, gang.¹² B, alæde.¹³ C, Ana.¹⁴ B, lanan.¹⁵ B, tostenceað.¹⁶ B, flewþ.¹⁷ C, swa (for swa swa).¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon wanting.¹⁹ B, ah þonne hwæpre aræfne.²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse wanting.²¹ B, spætlædon.²² B, minne ondweotan ah eal.²³ B, hwylecum.

sculon āræfnan.¹ Gehīere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna pās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

- 5 Sē hālga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nænig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe þær gemetton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hālga Andrēas þā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālga
10 Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and raþe þā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ænne sittan² singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hālga Andrēas hīe wæron
15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū prȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þe willaþ ācweþllan, and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hālga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū
20 Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hraþe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sēnde tō
25 þē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālæ̃t of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic gesēo.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālga Andrēas þā and sē hālga Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hālga Andrēas sētte
30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ þær on þām carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.

³ C, gesie.

⁵ C, on lande; Zupitza.

² C, sitton.

⁴ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgīt*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hālīga Andrēas him tō cwað, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dēlas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctiēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mīd ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ lēs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimmon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas him tō cwað, ‘Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nēnig wiht ne dērað nē ne swēnceþ.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālga Andrēas beherd. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā lund and ealra and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hālīga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām ēastdēle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hālīga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh mīdde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ārne onlīcnesse. And hē gesaet be þām swere anlēdende hwæt him gelīman sceolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelāddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemētton þæs carcerne duru opene, and þā soofon hyrdas dēade liegan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nēnige⁴ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and somnunga [ālysde þā] þe¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on enihtes onlīc-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælfēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hālīga An-
 10 drēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno*² þū heardeste stræl tō æghwilcere *unrihtnesse*,³ þū þe simle filtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst þe gehnæde in helle.’ Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘þīne stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hālīga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and geseoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Dā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and geeȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcaþ.’ Þæt fole þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe jōhton hū hīe hine ācwēllan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā līcige, uton *sendan*⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

² C, -tesse.

³ C, þæne.

⁴ C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon purh pisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 of þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 aēlan his lichaman ūrum barhlēoianum.' And þā eall þæt
 fole þæt gehīerde, hit him līode, and hraðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tūgon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēaliga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama was *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōl flēow ofer eorðan swā wāter. Ðā æfen geworden
 was, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [was]³ gelýsed. Swilce ðpre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hālend Crīst, eum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum
 fēowe; and eall ic hit ārafne for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwāle. "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelāf-
 æsse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden was þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ðpre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]⁴ hāliga Andrēas þanon āfliende, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestōlon on gesihpe þæs ēaligan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myelere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwile ge-
 frēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewearde? Hwēr is þīn gilp and
 þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ððrum dēofflum,
 'Mīne bearn, āweſllað hine, for þon hē ūs geseceude and
 ūre weore.' þā dēofla þā *blāston*⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalǣcan, ac hraðe hīe on weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
 5 tūcn¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon. Wē witon for þon þe *æw hē*² on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwel hine; wē pē on pißsum ne hērsumiað, þȳ lēs wēn sīe þæt hine God gefrēolsige and ūs sende on wyrsan tintrego.’ Sē hālga
 10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Þeah þe gē mē ācweðlan, ne dō ic ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugin þone hālgan Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
 15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað³ þās tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, āne tid on rōde þū prōwodeð, and þū cwæde, “Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen þurh piße ceastre lanum. Þū
 20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām þū ūs gestrangodeð, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehȳrað, and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
 25 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid piße eorðan synd gemengde. One⁵ iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne atēowdeð. Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.’ Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
 30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (*for -iað*); Eds.⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon mīn lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewītan; mīn word nāfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīne lichaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstin berende; and hē cwað. 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt þū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýmum. 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him atēowde Drihten Hālend Crīst on þēm carcerne, and hē āþenede his hand and genam, and hē cwað. 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehýrde, hrafe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwað, 'Pancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þēm carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne anlicnesse. And hē āþenede his handa and hiere tō cwað, 'Onlǣd þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,¹ beforan þēm forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlicnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hālandes Crīstes; sēnd² mycel wæter purh þīne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewemmede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwað, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrafe sīo stānene³ onlicnes sēndde mycel wæter purh *hiere*⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*⁵ æt mænna lichaman, and hit æwealde heora bearn and hyra nýtemu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þēre ceastre. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwað, 'Mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīne engel of heofonum on fýrenum wolene, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [mæn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þēm fýre.' And þus cwepende, fýren *wolcen*⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, walc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. þæt wæter wēox
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra līchaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs. for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for pissum ælþēodigum þe wē on pissum ear-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālice pūhte, utan gangan on
 pissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lēs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorpon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and eweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrrep hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlīcnesse.
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 jīnum mūpe pū ne sēnd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþēodigan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihpe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontȳnde. and hīo
 forswearh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon.
 25 ‘Wā ūs. for þon þe þēs deað fram Gode is. and hē ūs wile
 āweþllan for pissum earfoðnessum þe wē pissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is sēnd. and hē is Godes
 pēowa.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð. ‘Mīne bearn.
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on jīs wætere
 30 syndon. eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst, sēnd pīnne pone Hālgan
 Gāst pæt [hē] āwēce ealle pā þe on þisse watere syndon,
 pæt hīe geliefon on pīnne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle
 ārisan þe on pām watere wāron. And æfter þissum sē
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrīan on pāre stōwe
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hālandes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð.] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode,
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo pæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine hādon and hīe
 cwādon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, pæt pū ūs
 gedēfran² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēatan gedōn.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran,
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo pæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and pā āscān
 lēoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hālgā Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætīwde
 Drihten Hālend Crīst on pān wege on ansīne fageres
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gāst pū swā
 būton wæstmē pīnes gewinnes, and pū forlēte pā þe pē
 hādon, and pū nāre miltsiende³ ofer heora cild pā þe pē
 wāron fyliende and wēpende? pāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on pā ceastre, and
 bēo pær seofon dagas, op pæt pū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō pāre ceastre mid
 pīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hālend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas.

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (for ge).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, 'Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.' Hīo wāeron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes. Mid þī þe þā wāeron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt fole hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, 'Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.' Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. B. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the Beowulf MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwādon,
 • Eftne¹ þā wē wēron myd eallum ūrum faderum on þāre
 heġlican dēopnyſſe, þēr becom ſēo beorhtnys on þāre
 lēoſtra dymnyſſe þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblyſ-
 ſigende wāron. Þær³ was fāringa geworden on anſȳne
 ſwyſce þær gylden ſunna onfēled wāre and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēde werod
 wēron āfyrhte, and þus cwādon, “Hwat ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs ſwā fārlice ſeȳneð?” Þā was ſōna eall
 þæt menniſce cym geblyſſigende, ūre fader Adām myd
 eallum hēahfaderum and myd eallum wȳteġum for þāre
 myclan beorhtnyſſe, and hig þus cwādon, “þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þas ēcan lēohtes, eall ſwā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onſendan wolde.” Þā clypode Yſaias
 ſē wȳtega and cwað, “þys ys þæt faderlice lēoht, and hyt
 ys Godes ſunu, eall ſwā ic foresāde þā ic on eorðan was,
 þā ic cwað and forewȳteġode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt
 on þām pȳſtrum sæt ſceoldon mære lēoht geſēon; and þā
 ðe on dymnum rȳce wunedon, ic wȳteġode þæt hig lēoht

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-.

³ C, Da (for pær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað þone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, 'pū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum þēodum, and pū eart² wuldor
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne pā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall pæt werod pāra hālgena pā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām þær cōm swylce
 þunres slege, and ealle pā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, "Hwæt eart² pū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēhstan witega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym pæt ic his wegas gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geīcan pā hǣle hys folces."

‘Ādām pā wæs pys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genēmned Seth, hē cwæp, "Geręce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle pā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele pām hēahengle gehȳrdest, pā ðā ic pē āsēnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, pæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan pæt hē myd pē his engol āsēnde pæt hē pē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, pæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs pā
 25 tō genēalǣcende pām hālgum hēahfæderum and pām
 wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, "Efne pā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsēnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle mēnnisce
 30 līchaman. Nū sēcge ic pē Seth, ne pearft pū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *earð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gespecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan
 þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
 þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā tīf þusend wynta
 and þā tīf hund wynta þe seeolon bēon āgāne ār hē ge-
 hāled wurde; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst,
 Godes sunu, and gelæt þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxnawang
 tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.” þā ðys
 wāron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā² hēahfæderas and þā
 wýtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle
 wāron, hig wāron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
 rigende.

“Hyt was swýpe angríslic þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
 ealdor and þas dēaðes hēretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
 “Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne
 sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mýn sawl
 ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —.
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrcende
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede
 and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þē ātýhð.” Sēo hēll þā swīðe
 grymme and swýðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanas,
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig
 þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hæfdon?
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,⁶ þū hig
 myd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ faste ge-
 hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ār wære,
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *wanting*.³ C, *hreflan*.⁴ C, *ðam*.⁵ C, *se þe sy*.⁶ C, *ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hæfdon*.⁷ C, *getogon*.⁸ C, *earð*.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē on mēniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godeundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
- 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne *gefēhð*² hē þē, and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanās pā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð, “Hwæt twýnað þē,³ oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē þone Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
- 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce fole þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwehte; and ic gedyde þæt hē⁴ wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁴ man drincan mēngde myd geallan⁵ and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
- 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hýne þær on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal bēon underþeod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hēll pā swýðe⁴ angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
- 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁶ fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁷ Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtyga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
- 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.” pā andswarode Sātanās and cwæð, “Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of unc bām genam.” Sēo hēll hym pā ðus tō cwæð, “Ealā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne mæghenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gepafige þæt
- 30 hē in on mē cume,⁹ for þām pā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan. ² MSS. gefohð. ³ C, twinost ðu. ⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ A, eallan. ⁶ A, *After her, erasure of about six letters.*

⁷ C, nolden. ⁸ C, ladzarum. ⁹ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic was myd myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and ealle mýre
 ārleāsan pēnas wāron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drefeðe, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum² gehealdan; ac
 hē was hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hraedum³ flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā was⁴ fram
 ūs rāsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus² dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne ewyene āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedryde þæt hē ys on Gode straung and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle þā þe hēr
 syndon on pysum wællhrēowan cwearterne beclýsde⁵ and
 on pysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his godeundnysses fram mē ātēhð, and tō lýfe gelēt.”

“Ac amang þām þe hig þus sprācon,⁶ þær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁷ þanres slege, and wæs
 þus eweðende, “*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini*
porte eternas & introibit rex glorie”; þæt hyð on Englise,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac þā
 sēo hēll þæt gehyrde, þā ewað hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewýt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mýnre onwununge,
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ār ymbe sprāce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þē and hym.” And sēo hēll þā Sātan⁹ of hys
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and ewað tō þām ārleāsum pēnum, “Be-
 lūcað þā wællhrēowan and þā ārenan gatu, and tō foran
 on scēotað þā ysenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
 standað, and þā hæftinga¹⁰ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Þā þæt gehyrde sēo mænigeo þēra hālgena þe
 ðær ymme wāron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge

¹ A, afyrht. ² C, lazarus. ³ C, hreðum. ⁴ C, was swa.

⁵ A, beclýsede. ⁶ C, specon. ⁷ C, swilce (for swa). ⁸ C, eart.

⁹ C, satanas.

¹⁰ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.” þā cwæð Dāuid þā gýt, “Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,¹ ‘Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan, and þā ærenan gatu and þā ġsenan scyttelas tōbrecean,² and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryhtwġsnysse?’” Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wġtega Īsaiaš tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade mēn
 10 ārysas sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” þā ealle þā hālgan þys wæron gehġrende fram þām witegan Īsaiaš,⁶ hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þġne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswġped.” Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce punres slēge, and þus cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo hēll ĵā þæt gehġrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā gecliþod,⁹ þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?” Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehġran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and ĵū fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þġne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.

² C, scittelsas; A, tobrecon.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaiaš.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

'Dāuīde pā þus gesprecenum,¹ pær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt was ūre heofen-
 lica Dryhten, and pær pā ēcan pȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and pær pā synbendas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode pær pær hig on³ pām pȳstrum ær 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo heġl and sē dēað and
 heora ārleasan pēnunga, pā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum pēnum,
 for pām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-
 nysse pæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on pām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 "Wē syndon fram pē oferswȳðle, ac wē ācsiað⁵ pē, hwæt
 eart pū, pū ðe būtan ælccon gefȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd pȳnum mægenpȳmme hæfst ūre myhte 15
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart pū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlic and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne⁷?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ pū sē ðe⁹ lāge dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lȳfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹⁰ and on pȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,
 and pū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu pū hæfst swiðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart pū þe¹¹ hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,¹²
 and myd pȳnre godeundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblend pā synfullan pȳstro, and ēac¹³ gelȳce ealle pās ēoredu
 pyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, *gespecenum*.² C, *hig wæron on*.³ C, *halsiað (for acsiað)*.⁷ C, *winnanne (for -dryfenne)*.⁹ C, *se ðe wanting*.¹¹ C, *ðu þu ðe*.² C, *sinn-*.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁶ C, *swa up*.⁸ C, *Hwæt ne eart wanting*.¹⁰ C, *gefaren (for cumen)*.¹² A, *eond-*. ¹³ A, *wanting*.

pā ealle pā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart pū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme¹ būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clæne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþēod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað pē, hwæt eart pū, pū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and pār tō ēacan ūs wyrt fram ātēon ealle pā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātan² ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sēde
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde gewæld habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford pā nolde pāra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē pone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātan²
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne pāre helle sealde on angewæld.³ Ac hēo hyne pā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Iā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flȳmena, and lā pū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest pū pē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and pū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And pū nū purh þæt trȳw⁴
 25 and purh pā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled, and purh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, pū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan pē⁵ and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁶ and pā ungeendodan sūslo pū byst prōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac pā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ A, -þrymne.⁴ C, treow.² C, Satanas.⁵ C, ægðer ongean.³ C, anwæld.⁶ C, tyntregan.

þone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō þære helle, “Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt bûtū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo āfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe þe gē Adām and þæra witegena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon.”

5

· And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swyðran hand āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelyfnysse habbað, eumað tō mē; and gē þe purh þæs trēowes blēda² genyðerude wāron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē seeolon purh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10 wæs, oferswyðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol.” Hyt wæs þā swyðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wāron genēalēcende tō þæs Hælandes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Adām be þære rihtan⁴ hand genam and lȳm tō cwæð, “Syb sig myd þē, Adām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum.” Adām 15 wæs þā nyðer āfēallende and þæs Hælandes enċow cyssende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, “Ic herige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycesūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend þā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Adām geworhte 20 and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Adām be þære swyðran handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hāлга Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd strangliere stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum þēodum ge- 25 swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hēle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre þēode⁸ gesyððe, and his rȳhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.” Ealle þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, “Þæs sig Dryhtne mārð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.”

30

¹ C, spæc.² C, blēda.³ C, handan.⁴ MSS., riht.⁵ C, tearum geotendre.⁶ C, hys wundra.⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

St. Ermenegildo

‘Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaelē þām hēahengle syllende, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaele þām hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde
 weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom
 þus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs
 næron, and gē nū gȳt dēade næron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē
 ōðer hym þā andswarode and cwæp, “Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic purh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum
 cræte hyder gefeƿod, and wyt gȳt dēades ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godecundum tæcenum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wȳn-
 nan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan
 fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedewycode, and
 20 purh genypu ūp onhafene.⁴”

‘Ac onmang⁵ þām ðe Enoch and Elīas þus spræcon,⁶
 heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlice hȳwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys ƿxlum;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swȳlce ānes sceaðan,
 and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum ƿxlum
 byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē sec-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā lūdēas mē wyð þone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.³ C, elias.⁴ C, onhafene.⁵ C, amang.⁶ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wæron, and ic pā sōna gelȳfde pæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hȳne jā georne bād and þus cwæð, ‘Ealā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōdon¹ ic þē seġe, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē þysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate dē inganges forwyrne, atȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and seġe tō hym, pæt sē *Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, jē pyder āsēnde.’ And ic pā ðām engle þe ðār hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsēde, and hē mē sōna in gekēdde on pā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geanbȳda⁴ hēr oð pæt in gā eall mēnnise cȳn, sē⁵ fæder Adām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on pære helle.’” Ac ðā ealle pā⁶ hēahfæderas and pā wȳtegan, pā hig gehȳrdon ealle pæs secapan word, jā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylec forgifenyssse þīnum synnum sealde, and myd swylecere gife jē tō neorxnawange gelēdde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.”

Þys syndon pā godcundan and pā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōdon¹ gesāwon and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ār hēr beforan sīde pæt hig on þysne dæg myd jām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwēhte. And pā hig eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and pā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon pām ealdrum āgēafon.

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Crȳste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carīnus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægere hȳwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swa þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæssepreostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carīnus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewryten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē læsse nē māre þonne oðer be ānum
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerēdde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwȳnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þære Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignysse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wȳtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ āror bedȳglod wæs. Ac
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmērne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron. and hē syððan ān
 ārendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsēnde tō þām cyninge
 Claudiō; and hit wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pilātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.

² A, he.

³ A, þa (*for þa þa*); C, gewriten.

⁴ C, wolden.

² C, hælende.

⁴ C, -prostas.

⁶ A, wanting.

⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic eȳðe jē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā lūlēas purh hyra andan and
 purh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig pone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē scaldon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan iugon, and sādon þæt hē
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewēme, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde men
 gelȳhte, and hrēofan geclēnsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē⁵ þær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig jār tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and lēowertig cempena þe pone
 lichaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on jām pryddan dæge
 of dēade ārās, and jā hyrdas hyt call āsādon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac jā lūdēas jā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig jām hyrdon feoh gēafon; and hig þæt sērgan sceoldon
 þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and þone lȳchaman forstādon.
 And jā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fēngon, and hig swā þeah jā
 sōpflestnysses þe ðær geworden wæs forsūwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lāre for þig þæt ðū nāfre þāra
 lūdēas lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.⁶

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rīnces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cýning costigan, cunnode georne
hwile þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lēgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsēcgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hrīneg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getæce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes lic forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þy sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fýsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.

Ðā sē ēadga Abraham sīne

nihtręste ofgeaf : nāllęs Nęrgendes

hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer

5 gyrde grāegan sweorde, cýðde ðæt him gāsta

Weardes

[2865]

ęgesa on bręostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas

bātan,

gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge

twēgen

męn mið sīðian ; mæg wæs his āgen pridda,

and hē fęorða sylf. þā hē fūs gewāt

10 fręm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lędan,

[2870]

bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.

Efste ðā swīðe and ōnette

forð foldwege, swā him Fręa tēhte

wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht

15 dages priddan ūp ofer dēop wāter

[2875]

ord ārēinde. þā sē ēadega wer

geseah hlīfigan hęa dūne,

swā him sęgde āer swegles Aldor.

þā Abraham spræc tō his ęmbihtum,

20 ‘Rincas mīne, ręstað incit hēr

[2880]

on ðissum wīcum ; wit eft cumað,

sīððan wit ārende uncer twęga

Gāstęyninge āgifen habbað.’

Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,

25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tēhte,

[2885]

wadan ofer wealdas ; wudu bær sunu,

fæder fýr and sweord. þā ðæs fricgean ongann

wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham :

‘Wit hēr fýr and sweord, fręa mīn, habbað ;

30 hwær is þæt tiber, þæt þū torht Gode

[2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?’
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 ‘Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,
 5 monecynnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.’ [2895]
 Gestāh þā stīðhýdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled wēccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cweþllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fýre *scencan*²
 mæges drēore. þā Metodes ðegn
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cýgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and þām engle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 ‘Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwíene ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofonecýninges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.’

¹ Bouterwek.² MS. *sencan*.

- Æd stōð onæled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod monecynnes, mæge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Isaac cwene. þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rine ofer ęxle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, æenne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
 pone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Abraegd ðā mid ðy bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot pæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana panc
 and ealra þāra [sēlða]² þe him sīð and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grein.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII. 937

- Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beornā beāhgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Eadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
 5 ymbē Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eāforan Eadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
 fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge feollon: feld dennode
 seġga swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
 sāl̅h tō setle. Ðær læg seġg mōnig
 gārūm āgēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
 20 wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
 on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðeodum;
 hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mécum mylensecearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleda nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fāge tō gefeohte. Fife lāgon
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēteðe, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrim hērges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmanna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
 crēad cneor on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōða mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð. Constantīnus,
 hār hilderine; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemārcn: hē was his mūga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefȳlled on folestēde,
 beslēgen æt sære, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrūden,
 geōngne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax bīlgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwittā, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
 mid heora hērlāfum; hlilhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,
 garmittinge, gumenā gemōtes, [50]
 wēpengewīxles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Eadweardes eaforan plēgodon.
 30 Gewiton him jā Norðmenn nægledenearrum,
 drēorig ðaroða lāf, on Dinges mēre
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Iraland, æwisemōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsofne,

cýning and æðeling, cýððe sōhton,

Wesseaxna land, wiges hrēfge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan

[60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone swéartan hræfn,

hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan

earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,

10 grædigne gūðhāfoc, and ðæt græge dēor,

11 A wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære

[65]

12 on ðys īglande æfre gýta

folces gefylled befōran ðyssum

sweordes ecgum, ðæs ðe ūs secgað bēc,

ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider

Engle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon

[70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,

wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,

eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

Ben son

777

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

- brocen wurde;
 hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
 hiegan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum.
 5 pā² pæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
 pæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian;
 hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
 hafoc wið pæs holtes, and tō pære hilde stōp;
 be pām man mihte onenāwan pæt sē eniht nolde
 10 wācian æt jam wige,⁴ pā hē tō wāpnum fēng. [10]
 Eac him wolde Eadrīc his ealdre gelāstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongan pā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
 pā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 15 bord and brād sword; bēot hē gelāste, [15]
 pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stēde healdan,
 20 and bæd pæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for* to hige). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- pā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte pā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 pā stōd on stæde, stiðlice clypode [25]
- 15 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra
 ærende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd:
 ‘Mē sēndon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðe sēgan, þæt þū mōst sēndan raðe [30]
- 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
 þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgylton,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
- 15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmānum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
- 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.’
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sēlida, hwæt þis folc segeð? [45]
- 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 pā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmauna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
- 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ . . ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehyrt. ⁶ gealgēan.

- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 fole and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hāpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō seype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sine gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and ęg ær gesēman, [60]
 grim gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.²
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe² ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for watere werod tō þām ōðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ębban, [65]
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him pūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron.³
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Eastseaxena ord and sē æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig ōðrum dērian, [70]
 būton hwā purh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 20 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotān stōdon gearowe,
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā briege
 wigan wigheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
 cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 25 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā briege stōp.
 þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wēredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wāpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gofol.² eastæðe.³ beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas:
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lēdan.
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālȳfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
 10 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wīcinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wāgon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande linde bæron.
 þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wīhagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cūmen
 þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon. [105]
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēmmas⁶ wundon,
 earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cȳrm.
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan:
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælraeste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² upgangen.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg: hē mid billum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swīðe forlēawen. [115]
 Þær wearð¹ wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
 5 swīðe mid his swurde, swēges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fāge cempa;
 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesāde,
 þāu būrpene, þā hē byre hæfde. [120]
 Swā stemnetton stīðhyegende²
 10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
 on fāgean mēn feorh gewinnan, [125]
 wigan mid wāpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
 15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwyle hogode tō wīge,
 þe on Dēnon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
 Wōd þā wīges heard, wāpen ūp āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
 [130]
 ēode swā aurād eorl tō þām ceorle:
 20 ægper hyra ōðrum yfeles hogode.
 Sende ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford;
 [135]
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē seeaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
 25 Gegrēmod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
 wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
 purh ðæs hysses hals: land wīsode
 þæt hē on þām fārseeaðan feorh geræhte.
 30 Ðā hē ōperne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ ward.² stiðhugende.³ hyssas.

- purh ðā hringloccan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drēnga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær pearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed sēcƿg tō þām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefēƿgan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūnecƿg,² and on þā byrnan slōh:
 20 tō rafe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wǣpnas wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lēƿg fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic gepancie⁴ þē ðēoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þēara wynta þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste pearfe, [175]

¹ sceðe. ² brunecƿg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (*for* ic gepancie).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðe sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid fripe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hełsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.¹ [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene seealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfuōð and Wulmār bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemni hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ārest on flēame,
 Godric fram gūpe, and þone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mear² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærdon,³
 Godrine⁴ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt faesten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ānig mārð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā gecarnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hæfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ār āsāde,
 on þām mæpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hæfde,
 25 þæt þær mōðliglice⁶ manega spræcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe⁷ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.

² Eds., mearh.

³ ærdon.

⁴ godrine.

⁵ mæpelstede.

⁶ modelice.

⁷ þære.

⁸ heorra.

- unearge mēn efston georne :
 hī woldon þā ealle ððer twēga,
 lif forlætan ¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 ‘Gemunað ² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gécȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes ;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þēode þegenas ætwītan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma mæst :
 hē wæs ægðer ³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð ēode, fāhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte
 flotān on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc : [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tō pearfe : nū ūre þēoden līð,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf
 þæt ūre æghwyle oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wæpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægder.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godric hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlanean þām wiege, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
 ; for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēode his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āfȳmde!
 Lēofsumu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
 10 ‘Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wreccan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne purfon mē embe Stūrnære stēdefæste hælæð¹
 wordum atwitan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wīge; ac mē sceal wāpen niman,
 ord and īren.’ Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice. flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, darōð āewēhte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwyle Byrhtnōð wrāce:
 ‘Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wreccan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.’
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hīredmēn heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bādon
 þæt hī mōston gewreccan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrean.
 Him sē gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Eglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

¹ hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
 hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tæsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwīle ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gȳt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:
 10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sǣmannum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle lāge.
 Swā dyde Æperíc, æpele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig oþer
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī wæredon:
 bærst bordes lǣrig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryreléoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on here cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehēnde.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft purhwōd
 30 fāges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wistān,

¹ gearc.² leg.³ wrec.⁴ crintgan.⁵ forða.

- þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās seġgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra þrēora bana,
 ær him Wigelīnes bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]
 Þær wæs stið gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Oswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bādon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe ȝolian seeoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc āwēhte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde:
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lȳtlað.
 hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mēn licgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godric tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode,
 hēow and hȳnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

*

*

*

*

*

*

¹ suna.² geþrang³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

- D¹ Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð, A
 A Metudes miltse, pēah þe hē mōdcearig
 C geond lagulāde longe sceolde A
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sǣ, E¹ *detim*
 5 wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful āræd! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig, A
 D wrāpra wælsleahta, winemāega hryre: E
 A ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce A
 C mīne ceare cwīpan; nis nū cwiera nān,
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre A [10]
 A sweotule āseġgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt B
 A þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw, B
 C þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde, A
 D¹ healde¹ his hordcofan, hyge swā hē wille; B
 15 ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 C nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefremman:
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earnccearig ēðle biðæled, [20]
 frēomægum feor feterum sǣlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne²
 hrusan heolster³ biwrah, and ic hēan þonan

¹ healdne.² mine³ heolstre.

- wōð wintercearig ofer wapema¹ gebind,
 sōhte seþe drēorig sinceas bryttan, [25]
 hwæter ic feor oppe nēah findan meahte
 pone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mee frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blēd;
 gemon hē selesēcgas and sincpege,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wēnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þou wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwidum lōnge forpolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp smod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað: [40]
 pinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on eneo læge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wāgas,⁶
 bapian brimfugas, brādan fepra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemenged.
 Þonne bēoð þy hēfigran heortan bēne,
 sāre æfter swāesne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondseāwað
 30 secgas geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ wapena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -lease. * anhogan.

⁵ læge. ⁶ wegas. ⁷ oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūdra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]
 þām þe sēndan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
- 5 For þon ic geþencean ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa min¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hī fārlice flet ofgēafon,
 mōdge magupegwas. Swā þēs middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorþan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrice. Wita sceal gepyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhydig,
 15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgifre,
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ pisse worulde wela wēste stondeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond pisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndap,
 hrīme bihrorene. hryðge þā ederas.
 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo. waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng
 wlonc bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel ophær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehyðde:

¹ mōd sefan minne.² wearþan.³ ealle.

ȝpde¹ swā pisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
 op þæt burgwara breahitma lēase
 eald ċnta geweore idlu stōdon.

Sē þonne pisne wealsteal wīse gepōhte,
 5 and pis deorce² lif dēope geondpenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemōn [90]
 wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:

‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm māppungyfa?
 hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sele-
 drēamas?’

10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 ēalā þēodnes prym! hū sēo præg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā heo nō wære!
 Stōndeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:

15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca prȳpe,
 wāpen walgīfru, wyrd sēo mære; [100]
 and þās stānhleopu stormas enyssað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,

wintres wōma, þonne wōn cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norpan onsendeð
 hréo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]

Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce,
 onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:

hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 25 hēr bið mōn lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;
 eal pis eorþan gesteal idel weorpeð!’ [110]

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȝpðe.² deorcne.³ fornoman.⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehéaldeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his tōrn tō rýcēne
beorn of his breōstum ācýpan, nempe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ęlne gefrēmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð.

[115]

XXIV.

THE PHŒNIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

- Hæbbe ic gefrugen þætte is feor heonan
 ēastdælum on æpelast londa
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard monum gefære
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 purh Meotudes meaht mǎnfrēmendum.
 Whitig is sē wong eall, wynnun geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt īglond. æþele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrices duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mag þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fuāst,² nē fýres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearm weder, nē winterseūr
 wilete gewyrdan. ac sē wong seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æþele lond [20]
 blōstnum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.² MS., fnaest.; Thorpe.³ Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānc lifu
 hēah hlīfað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,
 hlāwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twelfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan purh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
- 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is sē sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
 wudu holt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehongen; nǣfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg scēðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd peahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wong
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wæga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, purh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bāles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēadræced,
 hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lādgenīðla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.³ Ettmüller, blæda.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē lifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wāelle gwin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slēp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnysed ænigne.
 p̃ær nē hæg l nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne p̃ær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac p̃ær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrātlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum² foldan lēccap,
 wæter wynsumu of p̃æs wuda midle, [65]
 15 p̃a mōnpa gehwām of p̃ære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 prægum prymlice: is p̃æt p̃eodnes gebod
 p̃ætte twēlf sīpum p̃æt tīrfæste
 lond geondlāce lagufōda wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon p̃a bearwas blēdum *gehongene*³
 wlitigum wastmum: p̃ær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ō
 hālge under heofonum holtas frætwe,
 nē feallað p̃ær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac p̃ær wrātlice [75]
 25 on p̃ām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
 on p̃ām græswoŋge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahnum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebroccn weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hīwe, p̃ær sē hālga stene

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; ȝæt onwended ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige
 frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- pone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strong, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað ; næfre him dēað scēðeð
 on þām willwonge, þenden woruld stondeð.
 Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer yðmere ēstan līxan,
 Fæder fyrngeweorc frætwum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdælas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð ; þonne wāðum strong
 fugel feðrum wlone on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sīdne¹ sǣ swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 þær sē tīrēadga twelf sīðum hine
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
 sweglecōndelle, and symle swā oft
 of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne ; Thorpe.

- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
 hēahmōð hefēð on hēanne bēam,
 þonan yðast mæg on ēastwegum
 sið bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 ofer holmþræce¹ hādre blīce, [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lond bēoð gefrætwað,
 woruld gewhitigað, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofones gong grund gescīneð
 geond middangeard, mærost tungla.
 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel
 beorht of þæs bearwes lēame gewīteð,
 fareð fedrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
 swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.²
 15 Þonne bið swā tæger fugles gebāru, [125]
 onbryrðed brēostsefa blissum hrēmig³;
 wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīcor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne āfre byre munes
 hȳrde under heofonum. Siððan Hēaheyrning,
 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld stadelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
 eallum songcræftum swētra and whitigra
 and wynsumra wrēncra gehwylcum;
 ne mægen þām breahtrne bȳman nē hornas,
 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hæreða stefn [135]
 ānges on eorðan. nē organan swēg,
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes fedre,
 nē ānig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
 gumum tō gliwe in þæs gēomran woruld!

¹ MS., holmþræce; Thorpe.² MS., to heanes; Thorpe.³ MS., remig; Grein (?).⁴ MS., ne wanting; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Ettmüller, geswins.

- Singeð swā and swīnsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swīað hē
 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
 5 þrist þonces glēaw, and þrīwa āscæceð
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
 Symle hē twelf sīðum tīda gemearcað
 dages and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
 bearwes bigenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
 lifes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
 oð þæt hē þūsende pisses lifes,
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
 āflȝhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]
 and þonne gesēceð sīde³ rīce
 middangeardes, þær nō mēn būgað
 eard and ēðel. Þær hē ealdordōm
 20 onfēhð foremiltig ofer fugla cynn,
 gepungen on þēode, and prāge mid him [160]
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strōng
 west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
 25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwyle wille
 wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum, [165]
 oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwaralond
 corðra mǣste. Him sē clāne þær
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

¹ MS., rene; Thorpe. ² Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).

³ MS., riðe; Ettmüller.

biholene and bihýdde hæleða monegum, [170]

pær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda

wunað and weardað, wirtum faestne

under heofunhrōfe, þone hātað men

5 Fēnix on foldan. of þæs fugles noman.

Hafað þām trēowe forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]

Meotud monecynnes. mine gefræge.

þæt hē āna is ealra bēama

on eorðwege ūplædendra

10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht

seyldum seððan. æc gescilded ā

wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stondeð. [180]

III.

Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,

hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,

15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra frýðe

stille stōndað, bið storma gehwyle

[185]

āswēfed under swegle. sūnan blīceð

wederecudel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;

þonne on þām telgum timbran ongiuneð,

20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel

þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte

[190]

purh gewittes wylm wendan tō life,

feorh¹ geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah

þā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað

25 wyrta wynsume and wudubiēda²

tō þām eardstēde. æfelstēuca gehwone

[195]

wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcýning,

Fæder frymða gehwæs,³ ofer foldan gescōp

¹ MS., feorg; Ettmüller.

² Ettmüller, -blæda.

³ MS., gewæs: Thorpe.

- tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
 swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseþeð ūtan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
 on healfa gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his
 15 hūs onhæted þurh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, willsele stýmeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
 þurh fýres feng fugel mid neste: [215]
 bæł bið onæled; þonne brond þeceð
 20 heorodrēorges³ hūs, hrēoh ðnetteð,
 fealo lig feormað and Fēnix byrneð
 fyrngēarum frōd. Þonne fýr þigeð
 lænne lichoman, lif bið on sīðe, [220]
 fāges feorhhord, þonne flāsc and bān .
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmearce feorh ednīwe.
 Siððan þā yslan eft onginnað,
 æfter ligþrece, lūcan tōgædere [225]
 geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clāne bið
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

¹ MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blædum.

³ MS., heore; Thorpe.

⁴ MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

- heaðorōfes hūs¹: hrā bið ācōlad,
 bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
 Þonne of þām āle æples gelīenes [230]
 on þære asecan bið eft gemōted,
 5 of þām weaxeð wyrm wundrum fæger,
 swylce hē of æge² ūt ālæde
 scīr of seyle; þonne on seeade weaxeð,
 þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
 fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn³
 10 wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
 ealdum earne, and æfter þon
 feðrum gefrætwad, swylce hē æt frymðe wæs,
 beorht geblōwen; þonne bræd weorðeð [240]
 eal ednīwe eft ācenned,
 15 symmum āsundrad, sumes onlice⁴
 swā mōn tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas⁵
 on hærfeste hām gelædeð,
 wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]
 on rypes tīman, þy lēs hī rēnes scūr
 20 āwyrde under wolenum; þær hī wraðe mētað
 fōdorpege gefēan,⁶ þonne forst and snāw
 mid ofermaegne eorðan lēccað
 wintergewādum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
 eorla ēadwela⁷ eft ālædan
 25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið
 siðd onsāwen, þonne sunnan glām⁸
 on lēnctenne, lifes tācen,

¹ Thorpe, hof.

² MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge ware ut-ahæded; Ettmüller, ægerum
 ut alude.

³ MS., gin; Ettmüller.

⁴ Thorpe, suneres on lice.

⁵ MS., wæstmas.

⁶ MS., gefean; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).

⁷ MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. ⁸ Ettmüller, gleam.

wēceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 purh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifongen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð
 mēte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wurtum in gemonge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 lic leoðucræftig,² þæt ær lig fornōm,
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrosnad æfter bælpræce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wurtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfýsed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe,
 clām⁴ bielyppeð and his cýððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 þā hine ārest God on þone æðelan wong
 sigorfæst sette. Hē his sylfes pær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

- bān gebringeð, pā ær brondes wylm
 on beorhstede bære forpylnde,
 ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
 bebyrgeð beaducraeftig bān and yslan
 5 on pām ealonde. Bið him eðniwe
 pære sunnan segn,¹ þonne swegles lēoht
 gimma gladost ofer gārseeg ūp
 æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]
 Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
 10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb pā brēost foran;
 is him pæt hēafod hindan grēne,
 wrætlīce wrīxleð² wurman geblonden.
 Þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]
 sum brūn, sum basu, sum blacum splottum
 15 searolīce beseted. Sindon pā fiðru
 hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
 nioðoweard and ufeweard, and pæt nebb līxeð
 swā glæs oððe gīm, geafas scýne [300]
 innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
 20 steare and hīwe stāne gelīcast,
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
 smīða orþencum biseted weorðeð.
 Is ymb pone swēoran, swylec sunnan hring, [305]
 bēuga beorhtast bregden³ feðrum.
 25 Wrætlīc is sēo wōmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
 scīr and scýne. Is sē scyld ufan
 frætwwm gefēged ofer þes fugles bæc.
 Sindon pā seancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
 fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
 30 æghwæs⁴ ænlic, onlicost pēan

¹ MS., þegn; Thorpe.² Ettmüller, brogden.³ Thorpe, wrixed.⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?).

- wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu sęgað.
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegālsa,
 swār nē swongor swā sume fuglas, [315]
 þā þe late purh lyft lācað fiðrum;
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swiðe leoht,
 wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcað:
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð!¹
 Þonne hē gewīteð wongas sēcan [320]
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltýrf.
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð²
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
 þonne sōmnað sūðan and norðan
 ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]
 farað feorran and nēan folca prýðum,
 15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
 fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sētte
 sigora Sōðeyning sēllīeran gecynd,
 frætwe fægerran³ ofer fugla cyn. [330]
 Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum⁴ cýðað,
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
 frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
 on healfa gehwām⁵ hēapum þringað,
 25 sīgað sīdwegum, sōnge lofiað,
 mærað mōdigne meaglum reordum
 and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
 flyhte ou lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
 prēatum biþrungen. þēoda wlītað,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.² Thorpe, -ed.³ MS., fægran; Thorpe.⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,¹ hū sēo wilgedryht
 wildne weorðiað. worn æfter ððrum,
 cræftum cýðað and for cýning mærað
 lēofne lēodfruman, lēdað mid wynnum [345]
 5 æðelne tō earde. oð þæt sē ānhoga
 oðllēogeo lēorum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
 drýmenara geðryht. þonne duguda wyn
 of þisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesēliga æfter swylthwile [350]
 10 his ealdeýððe eft genēosað,
 fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
 from þām gūðfrecan gēomormōde
 eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
 giong in gearlum. God āna wāt, [355]
 15 Cýning ælmihtig. hū his geeinde bið,
 wifhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
 monna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
 hū þā wisan sind wundorlice,
 fæger fyrngeseap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
 20 Þær sē ēalga mōt earles nēotan,
 wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,
 wunian in wonge. oð þæt wintra bið
 þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
 ende lifes; hine āð þeçeð [365]
 25 þurh ēled fýr: hwaðre eft cymeð
 āweaht wrætlice wundrum tō life.
 For þon hē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,
 sāre swyltewale, þe him symle wāt
 æfter ligpræce lif ednīwe, [370]

¹ MS., wefiað; Thorpe.

- feorh æfter fylle, þonne frōmlīce
 þurh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
 under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
 Forgeaf him sē meahta¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, pēah hine fȳr nime. [380]

VI.

- Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 þurh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmihtiga
 worhte wer and wīf þurh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on þone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ þone fīra bearn
 nemnað neorxnawong, þær him nāenges wæs
 ēades onsȳn, penden ēces word
 hālgas hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, meahtiga.² Thorpe, gelic is (?).³ MS., geascað.⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

- on þām nīwan gefēan. þær him nīð gescōd, [400]
ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
5 byrgdon forbodene.² þær him bitter wearð
yrmdū æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
sārlic sýmbel, sunum and dohtrom:
wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
gyrne enguldon. þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
wurh nēdran nīð. þā hīo nearwe biswāc
15 yldran ūsse in ærdagum
wurh fāene ferð. ðæt hī feor þōuan [415]
in þās dēaðdēne drohtað sōhton.
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle lif
heolstre bihýded and sē hālgas wong
20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned [420]
wintra mēngu, oð þæt Wuldoreyning
þurh his hidercyme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
mōnneynes gefēa, mēdra frēfrend
and sē ānga hyht, eft ontýnde.

VII.

- 25 Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
wordum⁶ sēgað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurden teonlice to þas ... idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lærowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

- pises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefes
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewites wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtas hlēo hēah gemētes,
 5 in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 purh līges blæst lif æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdeȳððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fȳrbaðe. Swā þā foregengan
 ylðran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugen longne sið [440]
 in hearmra hord, þær him hettende
 earme āglæcan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwæðre mōge, þā þe Meotude wel
 gehȳrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
 20 dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēaheyrning hold on mōde.
 Þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālge nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð
 dūgeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecȳgð
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð onetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

- lænan lifes leahtras dwāseeð,
 mīree mǣndȝe. healdeð Meotudes æ
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēeð
 clānum gehygelum and his eneo biȝeð
 5 ædele tō eorðan, flȝhð yfla gehwyle [460]
 grimme gieltas for Godes ēgsan,
 glædmōl gýrneð þæt hē gōdra mēst
 dāda gefrēmmē: þām bið Dryhten scyld
 in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
 10 weoruda Wilgiefa.¹ þis þā wyrta sind, [465]
 wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
 tō his wīestōwe, þær hē wundrum fæst
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyreeð.
 15 Swā nū in þām wīeum willan frēmmað [470]
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cēmpān,
 mārða tilgað: þæs him meorde wile
 ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
 Bēoð him of þām wýrtum wīc gestaðelad
 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
 þæs þe hī gehēoldan² hālge lāre,
 hāte æt heortan³ hīge weallende
 dāges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
 þæt hī þis lēne lif lōng gewunien.
 þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames⁴
 heofona⁵ hāmes mid Hēaheyning
 earnað on ēlne, oð þæt ende cymeð
 30 dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

¹ Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.

² Ettmüller, -on.

³ MS., eortan; Thorpe.

⁴ Ettmüller, dreamas.

⁵ Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

- wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geþrȳðed¹
ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
snūde *sendeð*² sāwlum binumene
lāne līchōman, þær hī lōnge bēoð
5 oð fȳres cyme foldan bipeahte. [490]
þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt lāded³
fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
sigora Sōðcȳning seonað gehēgan,
duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
10 þonne æriste ealle gefremmað [495]
men on moldan, swā sē nihtiga Cȳning
bēodeð, Brego engla, bȳman stefne
ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nergend:
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
15 ēadgum geendad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
þrēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld
scyldwyrcende in scōme byrneð
āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwyle
forht on ferhðe,⁴ þonne fȳr briceð
20 lāne lōndwelan, līg eal þigeð [505]
eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
lōndes frætwe. þonne on lēoht cymeð
ældum pisses in þā openan tīd
25 fæger and gefēalīc⁵ fugles tācen, [510]
þonne anwald eal ūp āstēlleð⁶
on byrgenum, bān gegædrað,⁷
leomu līc sōmod and lifes⁸ gāest,
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cȳning þrymlīce

¹ Ettmüller, gepȳðeð.² MS., sendað.³ MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.⁴ MS., ferþe; Grundtvig.⁵ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.⁶ MS., astellað; Grein.⁷ MS., Grein, gegædrað.⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð,
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

[515]

VIII.

- þær þā lichoman leahtra clāne
 5 gegað glædmōle. gēstas hweorfað
 in bānfatu. þonne bryne stīgeð
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið mōnegum
 egeslic æled. þonne ānra gehwyle
 sōðfest ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 frōm mōldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfēred. Fȳr bið on tihthe.¹
 æleð² uncyste.³ þær þā ēadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwile weorcum bifongen,
 āgnūm dædum: þæt þā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume. mid þām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest bisēteð ūtan,
 þæt hit fēringa fȳre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwyle
 flæsce bifongen fīra cynnes
 ānlic and edgeong, sē þe his āgnūm hēr
 willum gewyreceð. þæt him Wuldorecning
 mehtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 Þonne hlēodriað hālgē gēstas,
 sāwla sōðfaste song āhebbað.
 clāne and gecorene, hērgað Cyninges prym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 wlitige gewyrtad mid hyra weldædum.

[520]

[525]

[530]

[535]

[540]

¹ MS., ontihte; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncysta.

- Bēoð þonne āmērede mōnna gāstas,
 beorhte ābȳwde¹ þurh bryne fȳres. [545]
 Ne wēne þæs² ænig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sōmnige,
 5 wīte wōðcræfte! gehȳrað wītedōm,
 Iobes gieddinga! þurh gāstes blæd
 brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðað hē þæt word gecwæð:
 'Ic þæt ne forhyege heortan gepocum,
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobēd³ cēose
 hæle⁴ hrāwērig, gewīte hēan þōnan
 on lōngne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
 gēomor gūðāda⁵ in grēotes fæðm
 and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefre
 15 swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
 æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
 drēamas mid Dryhten, þær sēo dēore scolu [560]
 lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs lifes ne mæg
 æfre tō ealdre ȅnde gebīdan,
 20 lēohtes and lissa: jēah mīn līc scyle
 on moldærne molsnad weorðan
 wȳrmum tō willan, swā jēah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālȳseð
 and in wuldor āwēceð. Mē þæs wēn nāfre
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego ȅngla
 forðweardne⁷ gefēan fæste hæbbe.'
 Þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hæles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongieta meahten
 tīrfæst tæcen, þæt sē torhta fugel
 þurh bryne bēacnað : lāna lāfe [575]
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað ¹
 5 æfter ligbryne, lādeð siððan
 fugel on fōtum tō frēn geardum,
 sunnan tō gēanes. þær hē ² siððan forð
 wunað ³ wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]
 ealles eadgiong. þær ānig ne mæg
 10 in þām lēdscipe lēddum ⁴ hwōpan.
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes miht
 sōmod siðiað sāwla mid līce,
 fægre gefratwed fugle gelicest [585]
 in ēadwelum æðelum stencum,
 15 þær sēo sōðfæste sumne lihteð
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum seīneð
 hēah ofer hōfas Hēlende Crīst; [590]
 him folgiað fuglas scȳne ⁵
 20 beorhte gebrēlade blissum hrēmige
 in þām ⁶ gladan hām. gāstas gecorene,
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
 fāh fēond gemāh fāne secððan : [595]
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wærede
 25 swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
 wlitige in wuldre. Weore ānra gehwæs

¹ Ettmüller, -ad.² MS., hī; Grundtvig, him; Thorpe.³ MS., wunað; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, læðum.⁵ Ettmüller, fīðrum scȳne (?).⁶ Ettmüller, fone (?).

- beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan¹ hām
 fore onsȳne ēces Dryhtnes [600]
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
 þær sē beorhita bēag brogden wundrum
 5 eorcnanstānum ēadigra gehwām
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
 þrymme bepeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glēngeð
 lēohte in life, þær sē lōnga gefēa
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
 ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
 fægum frætwum mid Fæder engla. [610]
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
 wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda² þurst,
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē æðela Cyning
 forgifeð gōða gehwyle, þær gāsta gedryht [615]
 Hælend hęgað and Heofoncyninges
 meahte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
 hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
 blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus:
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
 25 and þē þone sȳ þrymsittendum
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!
 Micel unsmæte mægnes stręngðu³ [625]
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
 30 ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan smod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearda. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

Gefreoða ūsie, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig,

[630]

in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"

þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmede

mānes āmērele in þære mēran byrig,

5 cyneprym cȳðað; Cāseres lof

singað on swegle sōstæstra gedryht:

[635]

· þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd

forð būtan ende; næs his frymð æfre,

ēades ongyn! þeah hē on eorðan hēr

10 purh eildes hāl cenned wære

in middangeard, hwæðre his meahtha spēd

[640]

hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,

dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēades cwealm

on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,

15 pearlie wīte, hē þȳ priddan dæge

æfter lices hryre lif eft onfēng

[645]

purh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað

geong in geardum Godbearnas meahht,

þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²

20 in lifes lif leomum gepungen.

Swā sē Hēlend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede

[650]

purh his lices gedāl, lif būtan ende,

swā sē fugel swētum his fīðru tū

and wynsumum wȳrtum gefylleð,

25 fægum foldwæstmum. þonne āfȳsed bið.²

þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sēgað,

[655]

hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið

tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed

in drēama drēam, þær hi Dryhtne tō giefre

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.

² MS., onwæcneð; Thorpe.

³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

- worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
 in þæt lēohte lif. Sȳ him lof symle
 þurh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd,
 5 ā and onwald in þām ūplīcan
 rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
 wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.
 Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor*,
 10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gaudia in celo*,
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,
 15 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae*,
 brūcan blæddaga. *blandem et mitem*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine*, [675]
 and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ċadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia*.

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870; 2d ed. 1906), with variants obtained from the edition by Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881) and from the edition by Brandt (*Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum*, XXVII, 1898). — A (Riese, P) = Cod. Parisinus (8th-9th cent.); B (Riese, V) = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, L) = Leidensis Vossianus (10th cent.).

The numerals (in parentheses) placed at the right hand of the text refer to the corresponding lines of the Anglo-Saxon version.]

	Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,	(1-10)
	Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,	(11-12)
	Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,	(13-
	Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.	-21 ^a)
5	Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,	(21 ^b -
	Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;	-27)
	Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,	(28-
	Per bis sex ulnas eminet ¹ ille locus.	-32)
	Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa	(33-
10	Lucus, perpetuae frondis honore virens.	-39 ^a)
	Cum Phaethonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,	(39 ^b -
	Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;	-41 ^a)
	Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,	(41 ^b -
	Deucalionaeas exsuperavit aquas.	-49)
15	Non huc exsanguis Morbi, ² non aegra Senectus,	(50-
	Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest, ³	
	Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,	
	Aut Ira, ⁴ aut ardens caedis amore Furor;	
	Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,	
20	Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.	-56)

¹ A, B, imminet.

² A, C, exsanguis; C, morbus.

³ C, adit.

⁴ MSS. metus; Baehrens, ira; Riese, Cernitur (*for* Aut metus).

- Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti, (57-
 Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit ;
 Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
 Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae. -62a)
- 25 Sed fons in medio [est], quem vivum nomine dicunt, (62b-
 Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
 Duodecies undis inrigat omne nemus. -70)
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens (71-
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit. -84)
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix, (85-
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua. -89)
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebo memoranda satellites : (90-
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
- 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat, -103)
 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas, (104-
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam. -110)
 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae (111-
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens. -119)
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae (120-
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
- 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
 Et mira lucem voce referre¹ novam, -124)
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit (125-
 Musica Cirrhaeis adsimulare² modis ;
 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,³
- 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae. -139)
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi (140-
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet. -145)
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas (146-
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos

¹ A, clere.² A, adstimulare ; B, C, assimilare.³ B, putatu.

- Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos -152)
 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem, (153-
 Ut reparet lapsum spatiis¹ vergentibus aevum,
 Avisuetam memoris dulces cubile fugit; -161a)
 Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit, (161b-
 Tunc petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,
 Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa vetus,² -167a)
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos, (167b-
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
 Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palmam,
 70 Quae Graiam Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorepere possit,
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax. -181)
 Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris, (182-
 Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
 75 Neu concreta noto³ nubes per inania caeli
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
 Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;
 Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat. -192a)
 Colligit hinc sucos et odores divite silva, (192b-
 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
 Quos aut Pygmaeae gentes aut India carpit
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
 Cinnamon hic aurumque procul spirantis amomi
 Congerit et mixto balsama cum folio.
 85 Non casiae mitis⁴ nec olentis vimen acanthi
 Nec taris lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
 Et sociat⁵ myrrae vim, panacea, tuam. -199a)
 Protinus instructo⁶ corpus mutabile nido (199b-
 90 Vitalique tōro membra quieta locat.
 Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
 Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.

¹ C, fatis.² B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus.³ B, C, not(h)us; Heinsius, notis.⁴ A, mites.⁵ B, sociam; C, socia.⁶ A, instructos; C, instructis; B, His protinus structis; Heinsius, instructo.

- Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
 Depositum tanti nec timet illa fidem. -207)
- 95 Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum (208-
 Aestuatur et flammam parturit ipse calor,
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem :
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cineres. -222a)
- Quos velut in massam cineres in morte¹ coactos (222b-
 100 Conflat, et effectum seminis instar habet. -231)
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri, (232-
 Sed fertur vermi lacteus esse color.
 Crescit, et emenso sopitur tempore certo,²
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem ; -234a)
- 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura, (234b-
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis, -242a)
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur, [242b-
 Mutari tineae papillone solent,³ -259a]
 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe, (259b-
 110 Nec cuiquam implumem pascere cura subest.
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem. -264)
- 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa, (265-
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domus.
 Ante tamen, proprio quidquid de corpore restat,
 Ossaue vel cineres exuviasque suas
 Unguine balsameo myrraque et ture Sabaeo⁴
- 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio. -274a)
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus⁵ (274b-282a)
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra. (282b-290)
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque verendam :⁶ (291-
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali est sub sidere Cancris
 †Mitia quod corium Punica grana tegit.⁷

¹ Ziehen, generans (*for* cineres) ; Buecheler, cineres natura ; A, B, C, in more :
 codd. recc., in morte.

² *This line according to Riese.*

³ Riese *rightly*

places ll. 107-8 *before* l. 105.

⁴ C, soluto.

⁵ Edd., urbem.

⁶ Baehren⁹

verendam ; edd., videnti.

⁷ 125-6 *according to* Brandt.

- Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 Hoc humerū pectusque decens velamine fulget;
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent. -294)
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distincta metallo, (295-
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 †Alarum pennas insignit desuper Iris,
 Pingere ceu nubem †desuper acta¹ solet. -299a)
 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo (299b-
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
 Ingentes oculi, credas geminos hyacinthos,
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat. -304)
 †Aptata est toto² capiti radiata corona (305-
 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus. -309)
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo; (310-
 Ast unguis roseo tinguit honore color.
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis. -313)
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno (314-
 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore: -319)
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum. (320-
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans. -320)
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam (331-
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo. -335a)
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum, (335b-
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio. -346a)
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras, (346b-
 160 Mox redit: illa suis conditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus! -355a)

¹ B, C, aura, cf. 44; Heinsius, acta.² Eltschl, Aptata est; C, toto.

	†Femina (seu sexu) seu mas est sive neūtrum, ¹	(355b-
	Felix, quae Veneris foedera nulla colit !	-360)
165	Mors illi Venus est, sola est in morte voluptas :	(361-
	Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.	-374 ^a)
	Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,	(374 ^b -
	Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.	-376)
	Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa	
	est, ²	(377-
170	Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.	-380)

¹ *This line according to Brandt.*

² *This line according to codd. rec., edd.*

NOTES.

 The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.¹

¹ For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1908; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature (to Wiclif)*, translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1883; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — **tō**, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding **him** and by its position gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyligean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscylige** (cf. **on stānihte**: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14-15. — **ūppstigendne and wexendne wæstm**: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne** etc. **Wæstm** is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rices gerýne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — **ealle þing** etc.: *in parabolis omnia fiunt*.

2, 10. — **mage gē**. For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — **And þā synt gelice**: *Et hi sunt similiter*.

2, 19. — **and hrædlice** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — **and of yrmðe and swicdōme** etc., 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (**ofþrysmiað**: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. **of**, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, **and of carum and of welum and of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode**: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū** renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and **cymð** is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponantur*.

3, 5. — **ac þæt hit openlice cume**: *sed ut in palam ueniat*.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — **hipe** is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se produxerit fructus*.

3, 17. — **for þām þæt rip æt is**: *quoniam adest messis*.

3. 18. — For **hwām** etc.: *cui adsimilabimur*. The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by **hwām** (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4. 1. — **hi** onfengon etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*.

4. 3. — **hē** refers to **windes**.

4. 5. — **Ne belimpð** etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4. 11. — **Hwæt wēnst þū** etc.: *Quis putus est iste?* In the predicate **hwæt** may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19. **Hwæt eart þū** . *tu quis es?*

II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredean version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (c. A.D. 480–524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgefield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874-1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius: an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900); C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902); and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur*. Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5. 7-9. — *ðær woldon tō irnan*, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb *wið*, governing *him* (cf. Notes, 1, 2). — *ðæt hi hi*. The second *hi* is the object of *onseunedon*.

5. 10. — *seeolde æcwelan*, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of *seulan*, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5. 14. — *nihtes*. § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6. 16. — *ðā hi sęgað ðæt*, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7. 17. — *gehwyrcne . . . wilnað*. The distributive meaning of *gehwyrcne* occasions the singular of the verb after *ðāra ðe*.



III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus :

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. 88 f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. 64]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. 98 ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' but through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. 8 ff.]; — these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts.' See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890-1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1. — *In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre*, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — *ond hē for ðon etc.*: unde nihil unquam frivoli et super-
vacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem
pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. — *lēasunge nē idles*

lēopes, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ðā ȝe** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes **þā** (before **āfestan**) to **þære** (dat.) as required by the usual construction of **gedafenian**, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, **oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March**).

9, 4. — **gelȳfdre ylde**. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — **þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed** etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet). otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — **Cedmon** (or **Cædmon**). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers qnd þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *cersus quos nunquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — **Cædmon's Hymn**. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uere uuldurfadur; sio he nundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum folda frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Cædmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10. 7-8. — *ƿnd þām wordum* etc.: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect *on* [or *in*] *þām ilcan gemete* (Sweet). *wyrðe* (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10. 14-18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11. 6. — *þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas* etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11. 26-27. — *betȳnde ƿnd geęndode*: *conclussit.* — *gewitenesse ƿnd forðfōre*: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13. 9-13. — *ƿnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde*: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154, — that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892-1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14. 1. — **Her**. 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14. 2. — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðfærde and witegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, *Hom. II.*, 232, 18.

15. 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): *Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, and hē þær wearð ofslægen and lxxxiii mōna mid him.*



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16. 11. — **on Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16. 20. — **and fela þūsenda ofslægenra**, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; **ofslægenra** is gen. by attraction and agrees with **þūsenda**.

17, 13. — **ond hine lōnge on dæg geſliemde** etc. This “is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight” (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūpan**. The ancient river ‘Limen’ has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: “I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe” (Notes in Earle’s ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwelftiges**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iiii mīla fram þām mūpan ūtewardum**, ‘four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth’ (cf. **24, 14**).

18, 19. — **gif hīe ænigne feld sēcan wolden**, ‘if they were to come out into the open field’ (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn geſettenne** etc., ‘but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.’ When **habban** forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle** etc., ‘except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the “fierd” ; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.’

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, ‘they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].’

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten’s) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewardum** etc., ‘at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.’

25, 12. — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan**, ‘before the feast of Allhal-lows, or All Saints’ (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26. 1, 2. — *Ælfreð kyning hāteð*. The third person of formal greeting; *hāte* first pers. introduces the discourse (cf. **107, 1, 2**). The meaning of *hātan* is here also merely formal — *Wærferð*, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29, 5 f**), and accordingly left a blank space between *grētan* and *biscep* for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: *Ʒeos bōc sceal tō Wlogora Ceastre*.

27, 26. — *wundrade*. Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (*wiotona*) and the clause introduced by *ðæt*.

VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfrie's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barnby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **pū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **qnd sē ðe hī etc.** : *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "mis-read as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft etc.** 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hie rīcsedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hie ðonne etc.** : *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit : quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðēah hī etc.** Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Ðā hierdas**' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 9. — **sīen hira ēagan etc.** Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

35. 4. — *Hū swiðe* etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
 35. 23. — *Ðonne ic cume* etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
 35. 25. — *Lōca Dryhten* etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
 35. 28. — *Wyre fēower hringas* etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
 37. 15. — *Béoð simle gearwe* etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.
-

VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

"They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete" (ten Brink).

Besworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's "Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great." The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The *Lauderdale MS.* (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the *Cotton MS.* (*Tiberius B. i.* Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of 'Hålgoland' (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along 'Terfinna land,' after which he turned south into the White Sea (*Cwēn Sæ*), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (*ān mīcel ēa*).

-OHthere's SECOND VOYAGE. — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Šchonen, in the south of Sweden), through 'The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsǣ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillēnde**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hǣpum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hǣpum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Lǣland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcīnga-ēg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmēre**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mēre**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — **Beormas**. The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — **Terfinna land** extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — **wilde mōras**. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — **Cwēna land**. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

41, 15. — **Īraland**. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Iseland*), 'Iceland'; then *þā ĭgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 157) argues in favor of *læðeren* in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Olthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42. 13. — *Wislemūðan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the *Nogat*, on its way to the *FrISChe Hafl* (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the *Drausensee mere*, by the *Elbing* (*Ilfiug*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the *Weichselmünde* of the modern map.

42. 15. — The country of the *Estas*, or *Esthonians*, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43. 13. — *Alēgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle* etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *e*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *e*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."



IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the *Boethius*; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45. 2. — *þis fole*, i.e. the *culpus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At culpus ista non respicit*); the 'fole' is again spoken of in this manner below (43, 7).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede, Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62. 9. — *þæt tæcen*. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63. 12. — *þūhte ond gesewen wære: videretur*.

64. 1. — *þyslic me is gesewen. Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cæd's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65. 10 — *Hwā mæg etc.: Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruiam?* Cancel *ēað*, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea*.

66. 4. — *Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc.* "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66. 16. — *mid ārlēasre cwale*. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crist, his ðone ācendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfrie," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmar afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfrie, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consecratione Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfrie's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfrie's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfrie's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2. — **on ðisum andwerðan dæge.** Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '**Historia Anglorum.**' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — **Gordīānus, and Fēlix etc.** Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fifta fæder**: Lat. *atarus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atarus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — **Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama etc.** The name is derived from the root of *ἐγείρω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). 'Vigilantius' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '**Wacolre.**'

87, 21. — **þæt seofoðe etc.** The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollice**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — **mid pællenum gyrlum etc.** At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — **singāllice untrumnyssa.** Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — **þā undergeat sē pāpa etc.** In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — **cȳpecnihtas.** William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei canloris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Etha, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — *mannevealm.* Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*H. st. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — *Pelāgium.* Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — *gefeolera.* While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — *tō pāpan gehālgod wurde.* The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — '*uton āhebban*' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — '*Nylle ic*' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 24. — *Clypa mē* etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — *seofonfealde lētānias.* On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — **Augustinus, Mellitus,** etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellitus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — *On ðām dagum* etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Lūdhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — *Ethērium.* It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (Lib. I., cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Coadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — Augustinus, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — and twēgen his æftergengan, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — Oswald þā ārārde āne rōde etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — sum man etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — Heofenfeld, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc etc., cf. 66, 17.

101, 19. — On þam ylean timan etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — Oswig, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira; after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm).

103, 7. — His brōþor dohtor. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — Eft sē hālga Cūðberht etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** **grēt**, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26, 1, 2.** — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum ððer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.



XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκίων*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115. 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116. 1. — **Se haliga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens nomen abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit tabernaculum in litore, et intra naves sedentes tres uiros.*

121. 16. — **ēastlāle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122. 19. — **strāel**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strāel**. Zupitza regards **strāel** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to **Βελία** (**Belial**) the meaning of **βέλος**.

123. 30. — **blāeston**. It may be better to read **rāesdon**, ‘proceeded with violence, or scoffingly’ (Holthausen).

127. 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named **Platan**, i.e., **Πλάτων** of the legend of St. Matthew.



XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipzig, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1897, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. li. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfrie's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites. Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — *þā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — *þone þe ic bæc* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — *ic eom Iōhannes* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — *Geręce þȳnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — *'and mȳn sāwl'* etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — *and nū æt nēxtan* etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut* (var. *et*) *perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: *and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað, and ic wylle [hine] tō ðe* etc.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — *and þā hæftinga gehealdað* etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18).

134, 3. — *'Andettað'* etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — *þæt dēade męn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xcvii. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — *ac wyt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — *Ēalā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Caedmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Caedmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Caedmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" scene, after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851, is still claimed for Caedmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142. 10. — *hrineg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142. 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143. 1. — *Waldend* (*Wäldend*). Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143. 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143. 18. — *Aldor* (*Āldor*). Anglian.

144. 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144. 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. 143. 17.

144. 16 f. — *fyre sçencan* etc. The MS. has *sçencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *sçencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145. 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — **brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings: the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146. 12. — *feld dennode* etc., 'the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.' This interpretation of *dennode* is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests *dunnade*, 'became darkened (stained).'

147. 1. — *Myrce*. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147. 31. — *on Dingas mere* has not been satisfactorily explained. *Dinges*, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are *dynges*, *dyniges*, *dinnes*. See Glossary.

148. 44. — *Læton him behindan* etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24; 162, 28.**

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England "seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Trygvasson himself was present also" (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called *Panta*) near Maldon. "The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the Church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town" (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — *hwæne* here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwilcne*, 'each' (cf. **153**, 15).

149, 4. — *hīcgan tō handum* etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. **149**, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — *Offan mæg*, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *yrmðo*, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — *Ēadrīc*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadrīc* with *Offan mæg*.

149, 12-13. — *forð beran gār tō gūpe*, 'to go armed to war.' *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. **151**, 10, 15; **152**, 16, etc.

150, 7. — *þær hē on ofre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

150, 19. — *ūs*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — *hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. Cf. *Genesis* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out : come, let's away :
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee buckets wrapt in smoke and fire :
 Claim *trilods* where thou wilt, we are resolved,
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151. 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army' ; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151. 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151. 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged ; his son, *Wulfmār*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152. 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152. 23-24. — *hrēmmas wundon* etc. Cf. 148. 4 f.

152. 30. — *Wulfmār*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153. 7. — *his ðeoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth ; cf. 154. 14.

153. 21. — *sūþerne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south ; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154. 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests : *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155. 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. Godric, Godricne (or, as some editors prefer, Godwine), and Godwig.

156. 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156. 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfrie the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157. 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman) ; more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158. 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159. 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative ; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (= *Wigstān*), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *purstan*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — *hryre*. We should expect *hryres*, gen. depending on *gemyndig* (Holthausen).

161, 4. — *minne wisse* is perhaps best translated by 'may show (witan) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word *minne*. Thorpe first suggested *minne* (for MS. *mine*), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes *mildse*, and Holthausen suggests *mildne*. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains *mine* (or *myne*), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28-29. — *fugel . . . sē hāra wulf*. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain: cf. 148, 4-9; 152, 23-24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII., 176 f.).

163, 1. — *ælda* (*ǣlda*), Anglian; S. 159, 2.

XXIV. THE PHŒNIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phœnix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed. 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix, in a twofold application, to the right-coas and then to Christ himself, is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Beke's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Anglia*, III., 188 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistik*, XXV (1908).

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — **Hæbbe ic gefrugen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — **hleonað**. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form or the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — **sunbearn lixeð**. — **sunbearn**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler, — **lixeð**). It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eð** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 141, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms, S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — **nē him lig secðeð** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — fæger. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — Fēnix, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — glædum. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — āhȳded. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d,** is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — swanes feðre. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — þegn and þēow þēodne mærum. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — sumes onlice etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — nihte. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — sunnan segn, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — tōðas idge. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igðæges**), suggests **idæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — Iobes gieddinga! etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies*. Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — hrēmige, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — sȳ. Rhythmically **siē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a caesura and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (*arsis* and *thesis*). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (*arsis*), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an *arsis* (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true *thesis*.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accent) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the *arsis* consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (a) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (b) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab | ab* (**H**wæt, **wē** Gárdēna | **i**n gēardāgum, *Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab | ba* (**H**ábbē ic gefrúgnen, | **þ**ætte is féor héonan, *Phænix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. **mē** sēndon tō **þ**é | **s**æmēn snélle, 29).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line): and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle x \mid \angle x$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 2848 ^a ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	$\acute{\angle}x \mid \angle x$
feorh genērede , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\angle x \mid \acute{\angle}x$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\acute{\angle}x \mid \acute{\angle}x$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol $\angle$ denotes the long syllable of an arsis; x a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and $\acute{\angle}$ a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol 'ˈ', but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (').

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Malden*); Ph. (*Phoenix*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
efste ǣ swiðe, Gen. 2872 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32 ^a ,	ú x x ∠ x
ȳrmðu æfter æte, Ph. 405 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3066 ^b ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hǣtu, Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ú x x ∠ x
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ú x x ú x
ābrægd þā mid ǣȳ bille, Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
Ne forsæt hē þȳ siðe, Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
fāges fēorhhūs, M. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
bord and brād swurd, M. 15 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
gār and gōd swurd, M. 237 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ú x
hēahmōl hēfeð, Ph. 112 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ú x
edgeong wesan, Ph. 435 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ú x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces, Gen. 2845 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x
— on ǣlssum wīcum, Gen. 2881 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x

nīs þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
gyf þū þæt gerādest, M. 36 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
hi lēton þā of folmum, M. 108 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
ne mihte þær for wætere, M. 64 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis :

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
---	-------------------

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic :

þin āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē dene nē dalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis : in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis :

þonne sorg and slæp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nīs sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æpele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
ær þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
þonne onwacneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis :

on healfa gehwām, Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa ascæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x ∠
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
ofer waþema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
sē hit on frympe gescēop, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x x ∠
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠
þara þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x x ∠ x x ∠

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46^a,

x ∠ | x x ⓧ

3. TYPE C. x ∠ | ∠ x

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress:

on flot fēran, M. 41^a,

x ∠ | ∠ x

on lides bōsme, Br. 27^a,

x ⓧ | ∠ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ðȳs īglāde, Br. 66^a,

x x ∠ | ∠ x

þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229^b,

x x ∠ | ∠ x

swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652^a,

x x ⓧ | ∠ x

þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun, Ph. 410^b,

x x x ∠ | ∠ x

þonne æfre byre monnes, Ph. 128^b,

x x x x ⓧ | ∠ x

þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626^b,

x x x x x ∠ | ∠ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875^b,

x x ∠ | ⓧ x

hēt þā bord beran, M. 62^a,

x x ∠ | ⓧ x

onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2033^a,

x x x ∠ | ⓧ x

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accent (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his ealdcȳððe, Ph. 351^a,

x ∠ | ∠ x

in gēardagum, W. 44^a,

x ∠ | ⓧ x

on holtwuda, Ph. 171^b,

x ∠ | ⓧ x

geond lagulāde, W. 3^a,

x ⓧ | ∠ x

nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66^b,

x x ∠ | ∠ x

þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48^b,

x x ∠ | ⓧ x

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for iotus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: *-ende* (of the pres. ptc.); *-en* (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); *-ra* and *-est* (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); *-ig*, *-ing* (*-ung*, *-lic* (*-lice*), *-nes*, *-sum*; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

<i>þær cōm flōwende</i> , M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>oð þæt hē þūsende</i> , Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>unbefohtene</i> , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>on lencenne</i> , Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∠ ∠ x
<i>þā swētestan</i> , Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∠ ∠ x
<i>swa sē gesāliga</i> , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>on þā wīclugas</i> , M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>hū hī fārlice</i> , W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>and wynsumra</i> , Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∠ ∠ x
<i>nū mæg cunnian</i> , M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>geseah hlifigan</i> , Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
<i>þus reordlað</i> , Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∠ ∠ x
<i>and gefeterode</i> , Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∠ | ∠ x x; (b) D². ∠ | ∠ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for iotus (cf. C.). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∠ | ∠ x x

In D¹, which is the basal form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∠ x x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by x; but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
grinum gūðplega, M. 61 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	∠x		∠	∩	x
lic leoðueræftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	∠		∠x	∩	x
Iucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	∠x		∠x	∩	x
hrið hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
brimlīþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
hring gyldenre, B. 2810 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
grið fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
hām siðle, M. 251 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
wic weardlað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	∠		∠x	∩	x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	∠x		∠x	∩	x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heahcyninges, B. 1040 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	∠x		∠	∩	x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	∠	x		∠	∩	x
mēcum mylenseccarpum, Br. 24 ^a ,	∠	x		∠x	∩	x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	∠	x		∠x	∠x	x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	∠	x		∠	∩	x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375 ^a ,	∠x	x		∠	∩	x
sōhte sēle drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	∠	x		∠x	∩	x

With anacrusis :

onbryrdeð brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x		∠	x		∠	∩	x
ongietan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x		∠x	x		∠	∩	x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fērede in forðwege, W. 81 ^a ,	⊗ x x ∠ ∩ x
wōriað þā winsalo, W. 78 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ ∩ x
wintra dæl in woruldrice, W. 65 ^a ,	∠ x x x ⊗ x ∩ x

(b) D². ∠ | ∠ x ∩

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∩
wis ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∩
flet linnanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∩

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound), with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∩
earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∩
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	⊗ x ∠ x ∩
clufon celloð bord, M. 283 ^a ,	⊗ x ∠ x ∩
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∩
blæð wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∩
cnēad cnear on flot, Br. 35 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∩

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	∠ x ⊗ x ∩
wō l þa wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
wyrd bið ful āræd, W. 5 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩

With anacrusis :

oðflēogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x ∩
---	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis :

eald ęnta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
cýning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	úx ∠ x x ∠
onwēndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠
oferswam þā sioleða bigong, B. 2368 ^a ,	x x ∠ x úx x x ∠

5. TYPE E.¹ ∠ x x | ∠ E² ∠ x ∠ | ∠

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
hrimcealde sǣ, W. 4 ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ēastdǣlum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	úx ∠ x ∠
wuduholttum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	úx ∠ x ∠
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x úx
winemæga hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	úx ∠ x úx
Syrwara lōnd, Ph. 166 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Sūðdēna folc, B. 463 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (cf. C and D) :

flēotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Scyppendes gife, Ph. 327 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x úx
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
blōdigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (*cf.* D²) :

feorh geong onfōn , Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
Godes candel beorht , Br. 15 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
dægcs briddan ūp , Gen. 2875 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
twēlf siðum hine , Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠ x
wyn eal gedrēas , W. 36 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable :

wifhādes þe weres , Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠ x
drȳmendra gedryht , Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu , Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠ x
ēadigra gehwyle , Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllieran gecynd , Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searolice besēted , Ph. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠ x

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in **l**, **r**, **n**, or **m**, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm :

restað incit hēr , Gen. 2980 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
fifelecynges eard , B. 104 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
ealdorlangne tīr , Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
middangeardes weard , <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
irenendum fæst , B. 999 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
māðmhorda māest , <i>Eccodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	∠ (x) ∼ x ∠
fodorþege gefēan , Ph. 248 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠
hrūsan heolster biwrah , W. 23 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E² :

morðorþeð strēð , B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
gēomorgidd wrecen , <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ ∠ x

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854-2858:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∪ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	
∪ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x
∪ x x ∠ x	∪ x x	∠ x x ∪ x ∠ x
∪ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ ∠	∠ ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x

W. 111-115:

∠ x ∠ x x	∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
∠ x x x x ∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∪ x x
∠ x x ∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∪ x	∪ x ∠ x x x	∠ x ∠ x

'Ph. 10, 630:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
x ∪ x x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∪ x ∠ ∠ x

*These old types have been introduced
into English verse, which is
to have all absolute freedom*

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*þ*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following. The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablent verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — *ger.* (= *gerund*); *imp.* (= *imperative*); *pp.* (= *perfect participle*); *pte.* (= *present participle*); *S.* (= *Sievers' Grammar*, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

- ā** (ō), *adv.*, *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; ō (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
- æ** (æw), *f.*, *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. æ (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
- abbod**, *m.*, *abbot*: gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]
- abbudisse**, *f.*, *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]
- ā-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
- ā-beran**, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.
- ā-bidan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.
- ā-bisgian** (-bys-gian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. ābisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
- ā-bisgung**, *f.*, *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
- āblēndan** (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. āblēnd 135, 26; pl. āblēnde 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]
- ā-blinnan** (< be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. ablinð 80, 11. [liðe.]
- ā-brecan**, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
- ā-bregdan**, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): **1.** *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10.—**2.** *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. ābregd 144, 24.
- ā-brēoðan**, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): **1.** *frustrate, ruin* (trans.).—**2.** *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. ābrēoðe 157, 6.
- ā-býwan** (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. ābýwde 184, 2. [būan.]
- ac** (ah), *conj.*, *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
- ā-ċennan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. āċenned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. āċendan 69, 24; pl. āċende 174, 2.
- Achāla**, *f.*, *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
- ā-cōlian** (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. ācōlad 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwēccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwēhte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwēllan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwel 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwēllað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe-den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθος.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dilegian** (-dylegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dylegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādī**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-drāfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrāfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ādre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrifð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwæscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwæscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dydan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādydde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dylegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ebbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhebbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-fēran** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfēred 183, 11.
- ā-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. æfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- æfen**, m. n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. æfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- æfen-giefl**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- æfest** (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [æf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- æ-fēst**, see **æw-fæst**.
- æ-fæstnes**, see **æ-fæstnes**.

- ā-flēon**, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):
1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.
- ā-flīgan** (W. I.), *put to flight*:
 pret. 2 pl. āflīgdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āflīgde 103, 26. [flēon.]
- ā-flȳman** (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]
- ā-forhtian** (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.
- æfre**, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.
- æftan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.
- æfter**, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; *after Nissim, after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; *æfter ðam, there after* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.
- æfter fyligan** (W. III.), *follow after*: pte. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fyligende, *successor*, 66, 11; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.
- æfter-genga**, m., *successor*: np. -gengan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.
- ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllde 85, 11. [fall.]
- ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]
- ā fyrhtan** (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.
- ā fyrrian** (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]
- ā-fȳsan** (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]
- æg**, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.
- āgan** (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]
- ā-gān**, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.
- agēn**, see *ongēan*.
- āgen** (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]
- ā-gēotan**, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: pte. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]
- ā-gētan** (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.
- ā-gifan** (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.
- æg-hwā**, pron., *each, every*: gs. āghwas, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.
- æg-hwær**, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.
- æg-hwæðer** (ægðer, āðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. āgðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. āgðres 55, 17; ds. āgðrum 50, 23; as. āgðerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., *æg-hwæðer ge . . . ge, both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . and; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *āðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . or; 40, 17.
- æg-hwīlc*, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwǫnan*, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglāca* (*āglāca*), m., *monster, fiend*: np. *āglācan* 180, 17. [Goth. *aglaiti*.]
- āgnian* (W. I.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. *āgniað*, 31, 13. [*āgen*.]
- ægðer*, see *æg-hwæðer*.
- ā-gyldan* (-*gielðan*), -geald -guldon -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish*: pp. *āgeald* (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan* (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. *āgylten* 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. *āgylton* 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. *āgylt* 140, 21.
- ah* (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad*, see *ā-ēbbian*.
- ā-hebban*, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. *āhebbe* 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. *āhebbað* 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. *āhebben* 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn*, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. *āhōh* 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. *āhēnge* 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan* (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. *āhrēddenne* 98, 20; 1 sg. *āhrēdde* 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan*, -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. *āhrēose* 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian*, see *ācsian*.
- āht*, f., *possession, property*: ap. *āhta* 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [*āgan*.]
- āht-ge-strēon*, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hȳðan* (W. I.), *hide*: pp. *āhȳðed* 168, 15.
- ā-īdligan* (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [*īdel*.]
- ā-lāðan* (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. *ālāðeð* 114, 20; *ālāet* 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. *ālāð* 115, 8; pp. *ālāðed* 138, 12; np. *ālāðde* 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ālāðe*, 173, 6.
- ālan* (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *āleð* 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. *āled* 177, 25.
- ālc*, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. *ālcēs* 6, 18; ds. *ālcum* 6, 17; 19, 6; *ālcōn* 135, 14; 136, 3; *ālcere* 135, 14; as. *ālc* 59, 5; is. *ālcē* 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde* (*ielde, ylde*), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. *ældea* 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [*eald*.]
- aldor*, see *caldor*.
- aldor-mōnn* (*ealdor*), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -*mōnnes*, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -*mēn* 64, 15.
- ā-lēcgan* (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. *ālēcgað* 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. *ālēde* 83, 24; 3 pl. *ālēdon* 98, 24; pp. *ālēd* 43, 15. [*liegan*.]

- ǣled**, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.
- ǣ-lēfan**, see **ǣ-lȳfan**.
- ǣ-lēogan**, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ǣlihð 105, 26.
- ǣl-irēmed**, see **el-fremed**.
- ǣl-gylden**, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.
- all**, see **eall**.
- ǣlmes-georn**, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.
- ǣlmesse**, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmo-syna.]
- ǣl-mihtig**, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ǣlmihtegum 27, 2.
- ǣl-þēodig**, see **el-þēodig**.
- ǣl-þēodisc**, see **el-þēodisc**.
- ǣ-lybban** (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.
- ǣlȳfan** (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ǣlȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ǣlēfed 57, 17.
- ǣ-lȳsan** (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ǣlȳsde 74, 20; ǣlēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ǣlȳsede 85, 16.
- amang**, see **on-ge-mōng**.
- ambor**, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]
- ambyre** (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.
- ǣ-merian** (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. ǣmērede 184, 1; 187, 4.
- ā-metan** (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.
- ā-myrran** (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.
- an**, see **unnan**.
- ān**, num. adj., **1. one, certain one** (indef. art.), *a(an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. ǣnne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2. alone**: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.
- an-be-stingan** (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.
- an-bīdan**, see **on-bīdan**.
- and** (qnd), conj., *and*.
- anda**, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]
- and-bīdian** (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidode 84, 20.
- and-efn**, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andefne 46, 23.
- andetnls**, f., *confession*: as. -nysse 92, 1.
- andettan** (qndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. qndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; qndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]
- and-fenge**, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]
- and-giet** (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; qndgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfullīce**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullīcest 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds. -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **qnd-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; qndwear-dum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [number: 110, 12.
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -ap 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (=an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grīslīc**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grīsenlice** (-grīsenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, recluse, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- ānig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. ānegum 33, 11; as. ānig, 12, 14; ānigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-lic**, see **on-lic**.
- ān-lic**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān-līpig** (ān-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ān-lēpne 26, 21; np. ānlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdla 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nyse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.

- ān-rædnis**, *f.*, *constancy*: ds. -nyss 93, 26. •
- an-ſettan** (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.
- ān-streces** (gen.), *adv.*, *continuously*: 21, 18.
- an-sund**, see **on-sund**.
- an-sundnis**, see **on-sundnis**.
- an-sȳn**, see **on-sien**.
- Ante-crȳst**, *m.*, *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
- an-ſræce**, see **on-ſræce**.
- an-weald**, see **on-weald**.
- apostol**, *m.*, *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostoli 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.
- apostolic**, *adj.*, *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.
- æppel**, *m.*, *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
- æpplian** (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.
- Apulder**, *m.*, *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
- ār**, *f.*: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
- ār**, *m.*, *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
- ār**, *f.*, *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.
- ær**, *comp. adj.*, *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24.—Supl., ns. æreste 11, 9.
- ær**, **1.** *comp. adv.* (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—*Comp.*, æror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Supl., ærest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—**2.** *conj.* *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðæm ðe 27, 13; ær ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** *prep.* (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
- ā-ræd**, *adj.*, *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.
- ā-rædan** (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
- ā-ræfnan**, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; āræfna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.
- ā-ræfnian** (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]
- ā-rāman** (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
- ā-ræran** (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [risan.]
- ærce-bisceop** (arce-), *m.*, *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
- ær-dæg**, *m.*, *former day*: dp. 179, 15.
- ā-ræccan** (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 20, 4; āræccan 57, 18.
- ā-redian** (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
- æren**, *adj.*, *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
- ærende**, *n.*, *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
- ærend-fæst**, *adj.*, *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.
- ærend-ge-writ**, *n.*, *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

- ærend-raca** (-wreca), m., messenger: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ār-fæst**, honorable, virtuous, merciful: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ār-fæstnis**, f., virtue: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ār-hwæt**, adj., eager for glory: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ārian** (W. II.), 1. honor, show favor: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ārað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. desist, cease: imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.
- ār-risan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), arise: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ārīseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ārīs 75, 28; 2 pl. ārīsað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ārīse 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ārīson 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ærist**, m. f. n., resurrection: gs. æristes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. æriste 182, 10.
- ār-lēas**, adj., dishonorable, wicked: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see **yrnan**.
- ærnan** (W. I.), cause to run, ride, gallop: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.]
- ærne-merigen**, m., early morning
- ārodlice**, adv., quickly, vigorously: 37, 11.
- ær-wacol**, adj., early awake: 84, 10.
- ār-wurð** (-weorð), worthy of honor, venerable: as. ārwurðne 99, 24.
- ār-wurðian** (-weorðian) (W. II.), honor: pret. 3 sg. ārwurðode 102, 12.
- ār-wurðlice**, adv., honorably, reverentially: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ār-wurðnis**, f., reverence, honor: ds. -nyss 102, 31; 103, 18.
- æ̆s**, n., food, prey, carrion: gs. æ̆ses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ā-sāwan** (R.), sow: pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- æsc**, m., 1. ash, spear: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. boat, ship (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- asce** (axe), f., ashes: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ā-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), shake: ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.
- æsc-here**, m. (ash-), spear-army, ship-army: ns. 151, 17.
- æsc-holt**, n., spear-shaft: as. 156, 25.
- āscian**, see **āesian**.
- ā-scīnan**, -scān -scīnon -scīnen (1), shine: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ā-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), shove, push: inf. 25, 2.
- ā-scȳran** (W. I.), make clear, transparent: pp. āscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]
- ā-scegan** (W. III.), say, relate: pret. 3 pl. āsēdon 141, 17.
- ā-sendan** (W. I.), send: pret. 2 sg. āsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. āsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āsend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ā-seġtan** (W. I.), set, place, transport oneself, go: opt. 3 sg. āseġte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āseġtan 17, 25; pp. āseġt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsinq 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -set -sēton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground of ships*: pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 192, 26; pp. āslāzen 103, 6.
- ā-smiþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmiþed 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 26; pp. āspended 13, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. āspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āspring 104, 29; 3 pl. āspringan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstand- ap 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [*Lat. hastula*]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstella 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āsterde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stag -stāh, -stigon -stīgen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīh 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīz 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīza 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstingan 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-strēcean** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstrēce 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrēhte 79, 16; pp. āstrēht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstere 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans.): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- ā-sundron** (-sundran, adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep*: *quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [*swēfan*]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance): 1, 1; 17, 2, 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — **prep.** adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying): 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: ds. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [*etan*]
- æt-bregdan**, -bragd (-brēd), -bragden (-brūden), -bregden (-brōden), 3, *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbrēd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōlene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealden 140, 23.
- ā-teon**, -teah -tugen -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātēh 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātunge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēored 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan** (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-sq̃mne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor** (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bāre**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bāran 83, 8.
- ættren** (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-witan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wit.]
- æt-ȳwan** (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætȳw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātiwde 127, 19.
- āð**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21.—Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stēnca 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenian** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-ðindan**, -ðq̃nd -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistrian** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðistriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðistrode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfing** (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw**, see **æ**.
- ā-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-węccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āwęhte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āwęht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.
- ā-wēdan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg**, see **weg**.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.
ā-wēndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwēnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwēnd 86, 12; 77, 18.
ā-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.
ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.
ǣw-fæst (ǣ-fæst), *adj., law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. ǣwfæsð 32, 2; ǣfest 11, 22; ap. ǣfeste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., up. ǣw-fæstoste 32, 1.
ā-wiht (āuht), *pron., aught, anything*: ns. 69, 17; ds. auhte 51, 7.
ǣwise-mōd, *adj., ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]
ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.
ā-wrēht, see **ā-wēccan**.
ā-writan, *-wrāt -writon -writen* (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwritē 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.
ā-wunlan (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.
ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.
ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]
āxlan, see **ācslan**.
ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [īdel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*, 158, 9.
bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]
bǣl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bǣles 166, 26; is. bǣle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bæl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]
bǣl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.
bǣl-þracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.
bām, see **bēgen**.
bān, n., *bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.
bana, m., *murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]
bān-fæt, n., *(bone-vessel) body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.
bær, f., *bier*: as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]
Bardan-ig, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -īge 103, 9.
bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.
Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.
basu, *adj., purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']
bætan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bitan.]
bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.
baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.
be (bī, big), *prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1: *bī* 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — *be ēastan*, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; *be westan* 20, 28; *be norþan* 20, 29; 38, 9; *be sūðan* 17, 17; 27, 1. — 2. (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., *bī wīte*, *copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — *be þām*, *by that*, 149, 9; *by þȳ* 48, 16; *be fullan*, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 23; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; *bī* 11, 8; 11, 9; *be* 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — *be ðām*, *concerning this*, 32, 3; *bī ðȳs ilcan*, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: *gs.* *bēacnes* 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 *sg.* *bēacnað* 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: *ds.* *beaduwe* 155, 10. [O. N. *bǫð bǫðvar*.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: *ns.* 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: *ns.* 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: *gp.* *-weorca* 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (*bæftan*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (*bēah*), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: *ns.* 186, 4; *ap.* *bēagas* 150, 10; 154, 16. [*būgan*.]
- bēah-gifa** (*bēag-*), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: *ns.* 146, 2; *ds.* *-gifan* 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* *-ette* 87, 16.
- beald** (*bald*), adj., *bold*: *ns.* (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (*bald-*), adv., *boldly*: *baldlice* 159, 14. — *Supl.*, *baldlice* 151, 26.
- bealo** (*bealu*), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: *gs.* *bealwes* 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: *as.* *-sorge* 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: *ns.* 180, 22; *ds.* *bēame* 169, 12; *as.* *bēam* 169, 2; *np.* *bēamas* 166, 14; *gp.* *bēama* 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: *ds.* *-flēote* 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: *ns.* 152, 9; *dp.* 10, 1; 20, 1; *ap.* *bearn* 68, 25; 84, 26. [*beran*.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: *ds.* *bearwe* 180, 7; *as.* *bearo* 167, 16; *np.* *bearwas* 167, 20; *gp.* *bearwa* 167, 29.
- bēatan**, *bēot* *bēoton* *bēaten* (R.), *beat*: *pte.* *bēatende* 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (*bi-*), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 *sg.* *bibaðað* 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: *ds.* *byrig* 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, *-bēad* *-budon* *-boden* (2), 1. *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 *sg.* *-biode* 27, 3; 29, 7; *pret.* 3 *sg.* 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 *pl.* 10, 19; *pp.* 36, 22. — 2. *offer, commit, entrust*: *inf.* 142, 14; *pte.* *bebēodende* 13, 12; *pp.* 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: *as.* *bebod* 116, 20; *gp.* *-boda* 31, 27; *ap.* *-bodu* 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; *-boda* 105, 4. [*bēodan*.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: *ger.* *-byrgenne* 79, 14; 3 *sg.* *-byrgeð*

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-clerran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. bielyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dǣlan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidǣled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 90, 7.
- be-diġllan** (-dȳġlian, -dēġlian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -diġled 60, 18; -dȳġlod 140, 25; -dēġlad 168, 17. [diġol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-feolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. be-fehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fongne 36, 23; bifongen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beōde 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe būtū 17, 3; gyt būtū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-ġletan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

- be-gyrdan** (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.
- be-hāt**, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
- be-hātan** (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāt 105, 24.
- be-healdan** (bi-) (R.): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi-168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
- be-helan** (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]
- be-heonan** (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.
- be-hindan**, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
- be-hindan**, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
- be-hōfian** (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
- be-hrēosan** (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.
- be-hrēowsian** (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
- be-hrēowsung**, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9; gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
- be-hwyrfan** (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
- be-hȳdan** (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.
- be-limpan** (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
- be-lūcan** (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
- bēn**, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]
- benc**, f., *bench*: ds. bence 156, 8.
- bend**, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
- be-niman** (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
- benn**, f., *wound*: np. benne 161, 26. [bana.]
- bēodan**, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
- bēon** (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bīonne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — **eom**, *I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stēde**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 183, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnis**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nysse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**. (børn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bī-hāt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.
- be-pæcan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepæht 90, 22. [fæcen.]
- beran**, bær bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-riðan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rȳpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.
- be-scūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sion) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besio 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-sēttan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. biseteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *defilement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (6), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standaþ 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swīcan** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuīcōþ 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swīcian** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeþ 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldaþ 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- beþera**, see **gōd**.
- beþrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- beþsta**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twy̆num, -twy̆nan), prep. (w. dat.), *be-*
tween; among: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twy̆num 115, 3; 125, 8; -twy̆nan 135, 22.
- be-tȳnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -tȳnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betȳned 126, 6; bitȳned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrunge 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (R.), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitan** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi-, bi**, see **be-, be**.
- bīdan**, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. — **2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bād bēdon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddað 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bæde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bæde 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -dronen (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bi-drorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big-**, see **bī-**.
- bigan** (biegan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. bigeð 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bi-genga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bī-gong** (bī-gang, big-geng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bīgonges 65, 26; ds. bīgange 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. bindað 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 2^a 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. biscop- 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5; as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismor** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. bismre 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. bismriende 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. bisorgað 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. bitterestan 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

- blæc**, adj., *black*: dp. *blacum* 175, 14.
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. *blācunge* 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. *blēde* 179, 3; np. *blēde* 166, 14; dp. *blēdum* 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. *blēda* 137, 9. [*blōwan*.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. *blæd* 178, 21; 184, 6. [*blāwan*.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [*blōndan*.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. *blæston* 123, 30.
- Blēcīnga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [*bregdan*; Mod. *blee*.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. *blētsige* 128, 2. [*blōd*.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blīcon blīcen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. *blīceð* 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. *blīce* 169, 5. [Mod. *blink*; Ger. *bleichen*.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. *blinda* 33, 7; as. *blindan* 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. *blynde* 131, 21.
- bliss** (< *blīðs*), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. *blisse* 9, 5; ds. *blisse* 2, 16; *blysse* 100, 31; 138, 5; as. *blisse* 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (*blissigan*) (W. II.), *re-*
- joice*: inf. *blissigan* 96, 18; ptc. *blissigende* 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. *blissigendum* 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. *blissode* 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. *blīðum* 100, 3; as. *blīðe* 12, 19; np. *blīðe* 12, 23. — Comp., ns. *blīðra* 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. *blōde* 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. *blōdigne* 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. *geblanden* 113, 11; *geblōnden* 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. *blōstman* 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. *blōwende* 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. *geblōwen* 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. *bēc* 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. *bēc* 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. *bōc* 28, 27; 29, 9; np. *bēc* 86, 6; gp. *bōca* 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. *bōcum* 33, 22; ap. *bēc* 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. *bōceras* 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. *Bote*.]
- bodian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. *bodiende*

- 36, 16; 3 sg. bodaš 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. bōgas 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. bogan 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. bōsme 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brædre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastilan** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]
- breahtm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. breahtme 169, 24; gp. breahtma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. briceš 182, 19; 3 pl. brecaš 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) brugden (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. bræd 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. bregden 175, 24; brugden 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. brembrum 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. brengš 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. brenge 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- bricg-weard** (bryeg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. brimu 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-liþend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -liþendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mōn 158, 28; gp. -mauna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. brengan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. bringš

- 35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. bröhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease* : ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict* : 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brond**, m., *brand ; burning, fire* : ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brondes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay* : 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17 ; pp. gebrośnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brośnung**, f. *decay* : ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother* : ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown* : ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge* : as. bricge 151, 22 ; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride* : as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling* : ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning ; fire, flame* : ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice* : ds. -gield 144, 1 ; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.
- Bryten**, f., *Britain* : as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser* : ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons* : np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share* : inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British* : ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : **1.** *dwell* (intr.) : ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.) : 3 pl. būgað 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above* : 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon* : 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn* : inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup* : ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France) : ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber* : as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city* : ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians* : Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *boorn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-pēn** (-bēgn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -pēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.),
 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see *bēgen*.
- byegan** (biegan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. biegað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτλῆν].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- byme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see *būan*.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrigenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsulān** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

- cāf**, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.
[O. N. ā-kafr.]
- cāflice**, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.
- camp**, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]
- camp-stēde**, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.
- candel** (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.
- candel-stæf**, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.
- canon**, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]
- Cantwara-burg**, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.
- carc-ern** (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]
- car-full** (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.
- carlian** (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.
- carte**, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]
- cāsere**, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]
- ceald** (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.
- ceallian** (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.
- cēap**, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]
- cēap-stōw**, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.
- cearu** (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.
- ceaster**, *f., fort, town, city*: ds. ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]
- ceaster-ge-ware**, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.
- cellod**, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]
- cempa**, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cēmpān 181, 16; gp. cēmpena 141, 15. [camp.]
- cēne**, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēne 159, 15.
- cēnlice**, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.
- cennan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.
- Cēnt**, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.
- ceorl**, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.
- cēosan**, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.
- cēpan** (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.
- cīdan** (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.
- cīgan** (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.
- cild**, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.
- cild-hād**, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.
- cīrice** (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. cīricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.
- cīrlisc**, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cīrlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

- cirm**, see **cyrm**.
cirr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 88, 7. [Mod. char.]
Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.
clām, see **clēa**.
clāne, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clānan 74, 21; as. clāne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.
clāne, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.
clānnes, f., *cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.
clānsung, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 40, 28.
clāþ, n., *cloth*: ds. clāþe 104, 15.
clēa (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.
clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.
cleopian, see **clipian**.
clēowen, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]
clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), 1. *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4. — 2. *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]
clūdig, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]
clypian, see **clipian**.
clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]
cnapa, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]
cnearr, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]
cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.
cnēo-māg, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.
cnēoriss, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.
cnihht, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.
cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knörre.]
cōllan (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlap 68, 10.
collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]
Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.
corn, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.
corðor, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.
costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costi-gan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]
costnian, see **costian**.
costnung, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.
cōpu, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.
cræft, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. *cræfte* 32, 19; 83, 32; as. *cræft* 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. *cræfta* 31, 19; ap. *cræftas* 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (*cræftega*), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. *cræftega* 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. *cræte* 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (*Crēacas*), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. *Crēacas* 28, 6; gp. *Crēca* 5, 2.
- crēodan** (*crūdan*), *crēad crudon croden* (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *crēad* 147, 12.
- cringan**, -*crong* (-*crone*) -*crungon* (-*cruncon*) -*crungen* (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; *cruncon* 159, 5.
- Crīst**, m., *Christ*: ns. *Crīsð* (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; gs. *Crīstes* 11, 12; ds. *Crīste* 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. *crīstene* 52, 19; *crīstena* 28, 10; *crīstnan* 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. *crīstendra* 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. -*dōme* 95, 21; as. -*dōm* 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *ewic*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (*gehnād*), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -*gehnāstes* 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon *cumen* (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. *cumanne* 7, 18; 2 sg. *cymst* 84, 7; *cymest* 139, 4; 3 sg. *cymð* 2, 13; *cymeð* 42, 17; 3 pl. *cumað* 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. *cume* 132, 30; *cyme* 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. *cum* 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. *cōme* 84, 29; 3 sg. *cwōm* 10, 22; *cuōm* 16, 1; *cōm* 6, 5; 3 pl. *cōmon* 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cōme* 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. *cumen* 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. *cōn* 9, 16; 2 sg. *canst* 54, 19; 3 sg. *can* 53, 25; 1 pl. *cunnon* 27, 22; 52, 27; *cunnon* 64, 13; 3 pl. *cunnon* 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. *cunne* 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. *cunnen* 28, 21; *cunnan* 31, 23; *cunnon* 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. *cūðe* 9, 18; 2 sg. *cūðest* 79, 26; 3 sg. *cūðe* 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. *cýðe* 79, 30; 1 pl. *cūðon* 28, 4; 3 pl. *cūðen* 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. *cunnað* 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. *cunnode* 142, 2. [*cunnan*.]
- cūð** (pp. < *cunnan*), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. *cūðe* 137, 26; gp. *cūðra* 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. *cūðlicere* 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. *cwacigendan* 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. *cwale* 66, 16; 110, 21. [*cwelan*.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -*brycge* 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence*: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- cwealm-bære, adj., *deadly*: as. -bæran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison*: ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.
- cwelan, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 82, 31.
- cwellaun (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]
- cwellerere, m., *executioner*: np. cwelleras 115, 2.
- cwēman (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]
- cwēn, f., *queen*: ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas, m. pl. (a tribe of the Finns): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.
- cweorn, f., *quern, mill*: ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]
- cweðan, cwæð cwædon cweden 5), *say, speak*: inf. 46, 26; sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwæden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): gecweden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]
- cwlc (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*': ns. cucu 81, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwyene 132, 25; gp. cwiera 160, 9.
- cwlc-sūsł (cwyce-), n., *hell-torment*: gs. cwycesūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.
- cwide (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance*: ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- cwide-giedd, n., *word, utterance*: gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwild (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain*: ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): inf. 160, 9.
- cwyce-sūsł, see cwlc-sūsł.
- cȳf, f., *vessel*: as. cȳfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]
- cyle (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold*: as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
- cyle-gicel, m., *icicle*: dp. 167, 8.
- cyme, m., *coming*: gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]
- cync-dōm, m., *government, kingdom*: as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown*: ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford, m., *royal lord*: as. 141, 1.
- cynelic, adj., *royal*: ap. -lice 100, 23.
- cyne-rice, n., *kingdom*: ns. 101, 5; gs. kynerices 28, 27; is. -rice 17, 17.
- cyne-þrym, m., *kingly majesty*: as. -þrym 187, 5.
- cyng (cing), m., *king*: ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cynge 25, 6.
- cynīng, m., *king*: gs. cynīnges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cynīnge 6, 21; as. cynīng 14, 11; np. cynīngas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cynīnga 16, 15.

- cynn**, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.
- cȳpe-cniht**, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.
- cȳp(e)-mōnn**, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -men 88, 19.
- cyr(I)ce**, see **cirice**.
- cyrn** (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.
- cýrran** (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]
- cyrtel**, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.
- cyssan** (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.
- cystig**, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.
- cȳðan** (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; 15, 14; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūð.]
- cȳððu** (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.
- D.**
- dǣd**, f., *deed, action*: gp. dǣda 11, 22; ap. dǣda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.
- dǣd-bētan** (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dǣdbētende 80, 21.
- dǣd-bōt**, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.
- dæg**, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dægges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.
- dæg-hwōmlīc** (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.
- dæg-hwōmlīce** (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.
- dæg-rēd**, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.
- dægðerlic**, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.
- dæg-weorc**, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.
- dæl**, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]
- dǣl**, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dǣle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dǣle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dǣl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dǣla 30, 14.
- dǣlan** (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dǣlð 48, 10; dǣleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dǣlon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dǣldon 77, 8; pp. gedǣled 175, 13; pl. gedǣlde 70, 20.
- dǣl-neomende** (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.
- darof** (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. darofa lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad, adj., *dead*: ns. 12, 2: dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-būre, adj., *deadly*: ds. -būrum 83, 1.
- deall, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr, see durran.
- dēað, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaðes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaðe 83, 21; is. dēaðe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēað 92, 6; ap. dēaðas 68, 1.
- dēað-dēnu, f., *mortal tale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēað-ræced (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scir (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scīre 19, 18.
- delfan, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman (W. I.), *decem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmō 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- dēmum, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.
- Dēne, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Dēna 25, 14; dp. Dēnon 153, 16; ap. Dēne 41, 26.
- Dēne-mearc (Dēna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Dēnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dēnemearc 42, 2; Dēnemearcan 42, 8.
- Dēnisc, adj., *Danish*: as. on Dēnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dēniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dēniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennlan (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- dēnu (dēne, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.
- dēoflic, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol gylda, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēc, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēcocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēcocnis, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16.
- dēoplice, adv., *deeply, profoundly*:
- dēopnis, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nysse 129, 3.
- dēor (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling, see dȳrling.
- dēor-mōd, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurð (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dērian** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dēreð 34, 10; derað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4.—Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dimm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dimnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnyse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dīnges): 147, 31.
- dīor**, see dēor.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disc 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., 1. *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15.—2. *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ern**, n., *judgment-hall*. ds. -erne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlīc**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- drēcān** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. drēhton, 23, 27.
- drēnc**, m., *drink*: gs. drēnces 83, 3; ds. drēnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- drēng**, m., *warrior*: gp. drēnga 154, 5. [O. N. drengr.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. *drēorige* 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor*, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis*, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan*, *drēas druron dromen* (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. *drēoseð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *drēosað* 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten*, see *dryhten*.
- drinca*, m., *drink*: as. *drincan* 132, 13.
- drincan*, *drone druncon druncen* (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. *drincað* 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *drunce* 82, 27; 2 pl. *druncen* 34, 1.
- drohtað*, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian*, see *drohtnian*.
- drohtnian* (*drohtian*) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live*: ger. *drohtnigenne* 96, 8; 3 sg. *drohtað* 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. *drohtnode* 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung* (*drohtung*), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. *drohtunge* 35, 11; ds. -nung 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung*, see *drohtnung*.
- drūsan* (W. I., *drūsan* W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. *drūsende* 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ* (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. *drūi*.]
- drȳge* (*drige*), adj., *dry*: ds. on *drȳgum*, on *dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. *drȳge* 71, 20.
- dryht*, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten* (*drihten*), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. *drihten* 9, 28; *dryhten* 32, 13; gs. *drihtnes* 146, 16; ds. *drihtne* 10, 17; *drihtene* 116, 26.
- drȳman* (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. *drȳmendra* 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre*, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan* (PP.), *avail*: 3 sg. *dēah* 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. *dyge* 46, 20. [Ger. *taugen*.]
- duguð* (*dugoð*), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. *duguþe* 163, 13; gp. *duguða* 182, 9; *duguða wyn*, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. *duguþe* 155, 22; gp. *dugeða* 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. *Tugend*.]
- dūn*, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. *dūne* 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. *dūnum*.]
- dūn-scræf*, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran* (PP.), *dare*: 1 sg. *dearr* 112, 12; 3 sg. *dearr* 34, 13; 1 pl. *durron* 111, 18; opt. 1 sg. *durre* 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. *dorston* 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. *dorsten* 56, 8.
- duru*, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. *dura* 31, 11; *duru* 120, 10; *dyru* (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. *dura* 14, 15; 64, 7; np. *dura* 120, 11.
- dūst*, n. *dust*: ds. *dūste* 82, 22; 104, 16; as. *dūst* 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung*, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwāscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwāsceð 181, 1. [dwāes: dysig.]

dwēllian (dwēllan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwēlligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dȳre (dīere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dȳre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dȳrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-lȳce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (ancestor?), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored*, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (diai.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cȳððu** (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. geealdad 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. aīne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2.—
Adverbial: gs. *ealles, altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; *ealles, ealra swīpost, most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; *ealles for swīðe, altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) *mid (myd) eallum, altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. *mid ealle, withal (= and everything)*, 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. *ealne weg, all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; *ealneg (= ealne weg)* 29, 11; *ealne dæg, all the day*, 35, 26; *eall swā, just as*, 136, 16.
- eallinga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallinga 63, 17.
- Eall wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lōnd**, n., *island*: ds. -lōnde 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwelt*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. eardinga 188, 15.

eard-stapa, m., *land-stepper, wanderer*: ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.]

eard-stēde, m., *dwelling-place*:

eard-wīc, n., *dwelling*: as. 180, 6.

ēare, n., *ear*: dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.

earfoð (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment*: gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]

earfoðe, adj., *difficult*: ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.

earfoðlic, adj., *difficult, full of hardship*: ns. 163, 22.

earfoðnes, f., *hardship, torture*: dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.

ēar-gebland, n., *wave-mingling, ocean*: as. 147, 3.

earh (earg), adj., *cowardly*: ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.]

earm, m., *arm*: ns. 99, 6; as. 154,

earm, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable*: as. earmne 46, 4; np. earne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]

earm-cearig, adj., *wretched, full of care*: ns. 160, 20.

earming, m., *poor wretch*: np. earningas 78, 16.

earmlie, adj., *miserable, wretched*: gs. -lices 138, 22; ds. -licum 105, 8.

earn, m., *eagle*: ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. πύραγρος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]

earnian (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.

eart, see **bēon**.

ēast, adv., *east, in an easterly direction*: 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.

ēastan, adv., *from the east*: 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east*: 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.); 20, 28.

ēa-stæð, n., *river-bank*: ds. -stæðe 151, 11.

ēast-dǣl, m., *eastern quarter, the east*: ds. -dǣle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.

ēast-ende, m., *east-end*: ds. 17, 28.

Ēast-ēngle, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*: np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.

Ēaster-dæg (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day*: ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.

ēast-healf, f., *east side*: ds. -healfe 21, 8.

ēast-lang, adj., *extending east*: ns. 17, 29.

ēast-riçe, n., *eastern kingdom*: ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.

Ēastro (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter*: ap. ēastron 17, 9.

ēast-ryhte, adv., *eastward*: 38, 15.

Ēast-seaxe (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex*: gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.

ēast(e)-weard (-wērd), adj., *eastward, easterly*: ns. 40, 21; -wērd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.

ēast-weg, m., *east-way, path in the east*: dp. 169, 3.

ēaðe, adv., *easily*: 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- ēaſ-mōd** (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ēadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.
- ēaſ-mōdlice** (ēad-), adv., *humbly*: 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ēaſ-mōdnes** (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ēaw-fæst** (ēw-, ē-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ēbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ēbban 151, 13.
- Ebrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.
- Ebrēise**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.
- ēced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ēcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ēcelice**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ēcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ēge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ēcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-niwe** (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
- ed-nīwinga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- edor** (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. ederas 162, 24.
- ed-wēnden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 166, 19.
- efen-ēhſ** (-nēhſ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhſe 21, 26. [nēah.]
- efen-hlēoðor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hlēoðre, 186, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a forest): ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; *behold*: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstað 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, back, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W. I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

- elcor** (ælcor), adv., *otherwise*: 65, 18.
- eldan** (ieldan, yldan) (W. I.), *delay, hesitate*: pret. 3 sg. *elde* 62, 2. [*eald*.]
- ele**, m., *oil*: ds. 75, 4; as. 130, 21. [*Lat. oleum*.]
- el-fræmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous*: ns. *ælfræmed* 85, 9; ap. *ælfræmede* 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal*: ns. 142, 3; ds. mid *elne* 164, 3; on *elne* 181, 29; as. on *ellen*, *boldly*, 156, 6. [*Goth. aljan*.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor*: gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else*: hwæt . . . *elles*, *what else*, 36, 6; 56, 13; 70, 22; nān ðing *elles*, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- eln**, f., *ell* (measure): gp. *elna* 39, 24; 40, 15.
- el-pēodig** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange*: as. *ælþeodigne* 122, 7.
- el-pēodisc** (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange*: ns. *ælþeodisc* 113, 9.
- embe**, see **ymbe**.
- emb-gangan** (R.), *compass* (trans.): opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally*: 59, 12; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long*: on *emnlange* prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ende**, m., *end*: ns. 34, 23; 50, 22; 67, 1; ds. 49, 17; 60, 4; as. 20, 12; 59, 18; is. 11, 26.
- ende-byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner*: 49, 25.
- ende-byrdnes**, f., *order*: ns. 9, 23; ds. -nesse 49, 5; as. 9, 6; 34, 11; 48, 6; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner*: 82, 6.
- endian** (W. II.), *end, bring to an end*: opt. 3 sg. *endige* 168, 2.
- endlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- enge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel*: ns. *enga*, 167, 1.
- engel**, m., *angel*: ds. *engle* 144, 20; as. *engel* 115, 14; np. *englas* 60, 3; gp. *engla* 89, 11; ap. 49, 20. [*Lat. angelus*.]
- Engla-feld**, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire): ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Engla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England*: ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Englisc**, adj., *English*: gs. *Engliscra* 86, 1; as. *Englisc* 26, 18; 28, 21; 81, 23; 107, 4; gp. *Engliscra* 24, 29.
- Englisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language*: ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- eno**, see **ono**.
- ent**, m., *giant*: gp. *enta* 163, 3.
- ēode**, **ēodon**, see **gān**.
- eodorcan** (cf. *ed-rocian*, *ed-recan*, *roccettan*), *ruminate*: ptc. *eodorcende* 11, 4. [*Ger. räuspern*.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York*: as. *Eferwīc* 101, 9. [*cf. Ger. Eber*.]
- Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York*: ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
- coh**, m. n., *horse*: as. 155, 14. [*Goth. aihwa*.]
- eom**, see **bēon**.
- eornan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone*: dp. 186, 5. [*Goth. -airkns*.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host*: ap. *ġoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [**eoh-rād.*]
- ġored-ciēst* (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl*, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native *ealdorman*: ns. 16, 17; np. *eorlas* 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. *eorla* 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an *ealdorman*: ns. 149, 6; ds. *eorle* 150, 7. — 3. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- cornoste*, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- cornostlice*, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend*, m., *earth-dweller*: np. *eorðbūgigende* 91, 20.
- eorðe*, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. *eorðan* 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic*, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð scraef*, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scrafe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg*, m., *earth-way*: ds. on *eorðwege*, on *earth*, 171, 9.
- ġow*, *ġower*, *ġowic*, see *ġū*.
- ġower* (*iower*), poss. pron., *your*: gs. *ġoweres* 82, 13; ds. *ġowrum* 116, 25; as. *ġowerne* 80, 13; 116, 17; *ġower* 61, 11; np. *ġowre* 15, 21; dp. *ġowrum* 34, 1; *ġowrum* 61, 12; *ġowerum* 80, 5; ap. *ġowre* 80, 14.
- ġow-land*, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- ġerce-bisceop*, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- ġerce-hād*, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- ġerlau* (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. *ġrede* 40, 7.
- ermð*, see *ymð*.
- ġsne*, m., *servant, man*: ds. *ġsne* 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis*.]
- ġsal* (*eosol*), m., *ass*: ap. *ġsolas* 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus*.]
- ġst*, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst*.]
- ġst-full*, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land*, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere*, m., *Frische Haff*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum*, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- ġsul-cweorn*, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan*, *æt æton eten* (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. *etað* 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. *ete* 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ġttan* (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ġðel*, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. *ġðele* 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. *ġðel* 26, 9; 150, 31; is. *ġðle* 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial*.]
- ġðel-lond*, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ġðel-turf*, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster* (-cester), f., *Exeter*: gs. -ceastres 19, 20; cęstres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- ġxl* (*eaxl*), f., *shoulder*: as. *ġxle*

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fāge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fāge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fāgean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fāgen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fāger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fāgeres 88, 23; is. fāgre 11, 25; np. fāgra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fāgerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fāgrestum 165, 8.

fāgere (fāgre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fāgre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fāgernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fāgnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fāgnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fāgnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

fāringa, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

fārlīc, adj., *sudden*: ns. fārlica 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

fārlice, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fār-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

- 48, 19; 50, 17; *as. fæstne* 145, 7; *np. fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, *adv., fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, *n.*: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: *ds. fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; *as. fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast (abstinence from food)*: *ds. fæstene* 81, 18; *as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.*
- fæst-hafol**, *adj., retentive*: *ds. -hafelum* 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, *adv., firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — *Comp., fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (*W. II.*), *fasten, confirm*: *inf. 150, 14.*
- fæstnung**, *f., security, safety*: *ns. 164, 4.*
- fæt**, *n., vessel*: *ap. fatu* 74, 11. [*Mod. vat.*]
- fætels**, *m. n., vessel*: *ap. fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, *m. f., embrace, grasp*: *as. 182, 2; 184, 13.*
- fæðm-rim**, *n. (fathom-number), fathom measure*: *gs. -rīmes* 166, 8.
- feallan**, *fēoll fēollon feallen* (*R.*), *fall*: *inf. 98, 17; ptc. feallende* 93, 8; *as. feallendne* 72, 26; 3 *sg. fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 *pl. feallað* 33, 8; *pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.*
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), *adj., unstable*: *ns. 72, 9.*
- fealo-hilt**, *adj., fallow-hilted*: *ns. 154, 22.*
- fealu** (*fealo*), *adj., fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: *ns. fealo* 172, 21; *as. fealone* 147, 13; *np. fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; *ap. 161, 23.*
- Fearn-hamm**, *m., Farnham* (*Surrey*): *ds. -hamme* 19, 4.
- fēawe** (*fēa; fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), *adj., pl. tant., few*: *nom. 27, 10; fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (*w. gen.*) 26, 21; *dat. fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; *acc. fēawa* 81, 31.
- fēccan** (*fēcgan, fētian*) (*W. III.*), *fetch*: *inf. 97, 1; ptc. fēccende* 104, 28; *imp. 2 pl. fēccað* 77, 24; *pret. 3 sg. fētte* 99, 8.
- fela** (*feola, feala, fæla*), *n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); much, many* (*w. gen.*): *nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; feala* 71, 10; *fæla* 131, 20. [*Ger. viel.*]
- feld**, *m., field, battle-field*: *ns. 146, 12; as. feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (*felge*), *f., felly*: *ds. felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; *np. felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; *dp. 51, 1.* [*fēolan.*]
- fell**, *n., fell, skin, hide*: *as. fel* 40, 13; *dp. 40, 9; ap. fell* 40, 12.
- feng**, *m., grasp*: *as. 172, 18.* [*fōn.*]
- feoh** (*fioh, fēo*), *n.*: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: *ns. 79, 7; gs. fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; *ds. fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; *as. feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [*Mod. fee.*]

feoh-gifre, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
feoh-lēas, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
feohtan, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
feohte, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
fēolan, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
fēol-hard, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
fēond, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fýnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
feorh (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fiore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
feorh-geong, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
feorh-hord, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
feorh-hūs, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
feorm (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods*. — **2.** *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
feormian (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
feorr (feor), adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
feorr, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.

feorran (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
fēorða, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynнан fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
fēower, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
fēower-tig, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
fēower-týne (-tiene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
fēran (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
ferhð (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
fērian (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. fērigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
fers, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
fersc, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
ferð-loca (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
fetor (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fet-erum 160, 21.
fēða, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan?]
feðer, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feð-
erum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*)
168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma, m., *feather-garb,*
plumage: ns. 174, 26.
- fic-trēow, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5.
[Lat. ficus.]
- fierd (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military*)
expedition: ds. fyrde 156, 16.—
2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19,
3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde
18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5;
18, 16. [faran.]
- fierdian (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on*
a military expedition: pret. 3 pl.
fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas, adj., *unprotected by the*
army: 18, 22.
- fif, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12;
131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat.
fifum 24, 18.
- fifta, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S.
326) 39, 26; dat. fiftigum 29, 7.
- fif tȳne (-tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40,
12; -tēne 42, 17.
- findan, fōnd fundon funden (3),
find, come upon, supply: 3 sg.
finde 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl.
152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Flinnas, pl. m., *the Finns*: np. 38,
6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- firas, pl. m., *men*: gp. fira 178,
26; 183, 21; fȳra 182, 7; dp.
firum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen strēam, m., *mountain-*
stream, woodland-stream: as.
168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscað, see fiscnað.
- fiscere, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras
39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað (fiscnoð, fiscað), m.,
fishng: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe
38, 6.
- fiðeru, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru
175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru
187, 23.
- flā, flān (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*:
gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.)
flān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- flāesc, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs.
flāescs 79, 24; ds. flāesce 103, 2;
as. flāesc 172, 24; is. flāesce 174,
5.
- flāesc-hqma, m., (*covering of*
flesh) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- flāesclic, adj., *fleshly, corporeal,*
carnal: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71,
20; dp. 74, 18.
- flēam, m., *flight*: gs. flēames 91, 1;
ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155,
11; as. flēam 151, 29; 157, 18.
- flēogan, flēag flugon flogen (2),
fly (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7;
152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.
- flēon (flion), flēah flugon flogen
(2), *flee, escape* (trans. and
intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91,
23; 157, 11; flion 60, 19; flēo-
gan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger.
flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum
72, 26; 3 sg. flȳhþ 72, 25; 181,
5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl.
flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5;
104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- flēotan, flēat fluton floten (2),
float: ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.
- flēt, n., *floor of the hall*; as. flēt
162, 8.
- flocc, m., *flock, company, troop*:
dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rād, f., *a riding company,*
troop: dp. 18, 21.

- flōd**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. flōd 147, 13.
- flōdan**, see **Pryfet**.
- flōd-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flotā**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 156, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotena 147, 9.
- flōwan**, flēow flēowon flōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. flōwende 151, 13; as. flōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. flōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- flȳma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. flȳmena 136, 20. [flēam.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor-þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [þigan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.
- folc ge feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcisc**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-stede**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stede 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. filgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fyligdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filigdon 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']
- fōn**, fēng fēngon fōngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōð 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þære spræce fēng 63, 30; tō wæpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgædere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.):
1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. —
 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — for ðæm

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*: 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for *ðan* S. 2; 8, 13; for *ðan* 33, 14; for *ðām* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; for *ðy þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; for *ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for *ðan þe* 74, 17; — for *ðy for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for *ðī* 79, 27; 91, 18; for *þig* 141, 23; for *ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for *hwām*, *wherefore*, 48, 7; for *hwig* 136, 21; for *hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 79, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; *feor* 163, 6.
- for hwām**, 3, 18, note.
- fōr**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. as. *forbodene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-bēacen), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-gangan** (R.), *precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- fore-genga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -gengan 180, 12.
- fore-gisel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -gisla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.
- fore-seġgan** (W. III.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -siēdon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -sāde, *afore-said*, 86, 11; pl. -sādan 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -sāde 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -sprecena 22, 17; -sprecanan 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-stæppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought*, *fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophesy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of*, *obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give*, *grant*; *forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyss 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before*, *precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grondon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces*, *destroy*, *consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize*, *snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (-gielðan) (3), *repay*, *requite*, *buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint*, *abstinence*: as. -nysse 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-heard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew*, *cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry*, *devastate*, *lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hyegan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before*, *anticipate*, *prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear*, *be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtigendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least*, *about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hyegan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hyege 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -lāten (R.), *leave*, *leave off*, *omit*, *abandon*, *neglect*, *lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -lāet 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -lāete 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

- for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy*: 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.
- forma**, **fyrmost** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first*: 37, 13; forme 74, 13; as. forman 151, 25; — **fyrmost**: ns. 32, 6; 159, 26; firmest 109, 10.
- for niman** (4), *take off, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.
- for-rīdan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.): inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.
- for-rotian** (W. II.), *rot away, decay*: opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.
- for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse*: pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]
- for-serincan**, -serone -seruncen -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.
- for-seyldiglan** (W. II.), *condemn*: pp. -seyldigod 79, 10.
- for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither*: pp. -sēarod 52, 16.
- for-sēon** (5), *overlook, despise, reject*: 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.
- for-sewennis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nyse 76, 5. [sēon.]
- for-sittan** (5), *delay*: pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.
- for-spendan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander*: 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.
- for-spyllan** (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy*: pp. -spyllod 136, 25.
- for-spyllednis**, f., *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition*: gs. -nyse 136, 18.
- forst**, m., *frost*: ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.
- for-standan** (6), *understand*: pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.
- for-stelan** (4), *steal away* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -stālon 141, 20.
- for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swigian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.): inf. 141, 22.
- for-swālan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swāelde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]
- for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up*: pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.
- for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain*: pp. pl. -tēode 60, 22.
- for-tredan**, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down*: pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.
- forð**, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away*: 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; henceforth, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.
- forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die*: pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.
- forð-fōr**, f., *departure, death*: ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.
- forð-georn**, adj., *eager to advance*: ns. 158, 14.
- forð-genge**, adj., *progressive, successful*: ns. 93, 19.
- for-þolian** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sið**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -siðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *a way forth, death*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate*: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurpað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrd 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-miēl**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **from**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwan** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frēcnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (pte.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēnde** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēndan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]
- frēnian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.
- frēo**, see **frīo**.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-mæg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frýnd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- freoðu**, see **frīð**.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 20.
- fretan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- frettan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. fretton 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Friesa** (Frīsa, Frýsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frinan; S. 389, 4, n.), *frægn frugnon frugnen* (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- frīndi** (frīndig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīch 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frīð**, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection*: gs. frīpes 150, 20; ds. frīðe 155, 4; as. frīð 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- from** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- fromlice**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum-sceaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

fugelere, m., *fowler*: np. fugeleras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fugel-timber, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.

fugol (fugel), m., *bird*: ns. fugel 168, 5; gs. fugles 169, 15; np. fugelas 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. fugela 40, 9; fugla 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]

fūl, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) fūluste 134, 27.

ful-gān (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gæð 52, 23; 79, 9.

fūllan (W. II.), *decompose*: 3 pl. fūliað 44, 5. [fūl.]

full (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. be fullan, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. fullne 3, 15; ap. full 44, 7; ful 66, 19.

full (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): ful nēah, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.

full-cræftig, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np.-cræftige 55, 2.

full-fræmedlice (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: ful- 88, 7.

full-fræmman (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -fræmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -fræmme 7, 20; pp. -fræmed 48, 15; 76, 20.

full-hālig, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.

fullian (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. fullode 77, 5.

fullice, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.

fulluht (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. fulwihte 68, 6; ds. fulluhte 82, 24. [full; wih, 'sacred.']

fultum, m., *help*: ds. fultume 19, 23; 83, 32; fultome 66, 20; as. fultum 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]

fultumian (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.

fulwiht-hād, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.

ful-wyrcau (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.

fundian (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. fundode 104, 17. [findan.]

fur-lang, n., *furlong*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']

furðor (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.

furðum (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; furðon 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.

fūs, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]

fyll (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death*: ds. fylle 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. fyl 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]

fylstan (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. fylste 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-lāst; læstan.]

fȳr, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. fȳres 172, 18; ds. fȳre 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. fȳr 104, 20; is. fȳre 64, 28; 183, 17.

fȳr-bæð, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -baðe 180, 12.

fȳrd-rinc, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.

fȳren, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. fȳrenum 125, 28; 138, 13.

- fyr-n-lust** (fyr-n-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.
- fyrhto**, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fyrhtu 11, 16; fyrhto 140, 19.
- fyrten** (fierlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]
- fyrmost**, see **forma**.
- fyrn-dagas**, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firm.]
- fyrn-gēar**, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.
- fyrn-ge-seeap**, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.
- fyrn-ge-set**, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.
- fyrn-ge-weorc**, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.
- fyrst** (S. 313), suppl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.
- fyrst** (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fyrstes 105, 12; ds. fyrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]
- fyrst-meare**, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearee 172, 26.
- fýsan** (W. I.): 1. *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — 2. *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]
- G.**
- gædrīan** (ge-gædrīan, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; 182, 27.
- gafol**, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]
- gælan** (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.
- gamenian** (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']
- gamol-ferhð**, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]
- gān**, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gāst 127, 21; 3 sg. gāð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.
- gār**, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]
- gār-berend**, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.
- gār-mitting**, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.
- gār-ræs**, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 159, 11.
- gærs**, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.
- gārseeg**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.
- gāst** (gāst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gāste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.
- gāst-cyning**, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cyninge 143, 23.
- gāstlic** (gāstlic), adj.: 1. *spiritual*: gs. gāstlīces (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — 2. *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gāstlic 133, 14.

- gæstlice** (gästlice), adv., *spiritually*: gästlice 61, 1; 109, 1.
- gāte-hār**, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., and: 43, 4; ge...ge, both...and, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]
- gē**, see **ǣū**.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., **1.** *fork*. — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnian** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-ǣmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geǣmetige 27, 5. [ǣmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bȳdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bȳda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bȳdian 138, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-lǣcan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lǣhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19; gp. gēara 160, 22, see **gīo**.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home*, 177, 14.
- gēar-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- geare** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearelice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-ærnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwodeð 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āscian** (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-æðele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bædan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.
- ge-bære**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. *gebed* 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -eod 15, 4; 15, 15.
- ge-bēor**, n. (*beer-companion*), *reveler*: dp. *gebēorum* 104, 20; np. *gebēoras* 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. *gebeorge* 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. *geborcen* (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-beorſcipe**, n., *banquet, entertainment*: as. -bēorſcipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorſcipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorſcipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), 1. *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. *gebēte* 7, 24; 3 pl. *gebēten* 56, 8. — 2. *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (-f. *bēacnian*) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. *gebīcnod* 110, 9.
- ge-bidan**, -bād -biden -biden (I.): 1. *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bideð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — 2. *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (-f. *biddan*) (I.), *pray*: 1. (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. *ge-bied* 125, 12. — 2. (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-biegan** (-bīgan -bīgan) (W. I.), *bear, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgeð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīge 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgeden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bīgede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. *gebildum* 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-blind**, n., *combination, mingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; w. gen. 130, 3; pte. -blyssigende 129, 4. — 2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. *gebode* 123, 15. [bēdan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [bræcan.]
- ge-brēdan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brēdda 34, 14.
- ge-brēdian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-bredian** (-brēdian) (W. II.), *breed, regenerate, restore*: pp. *gebreadad* 178, 2; pl. *gebrēdade* 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -lrowen (2), *brew*: pp. *gebrowen* 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-brengan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brengð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. *gebrocod* 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. *gebrocede* 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlic, adj., *corruptible*:
ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl.
tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-
brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30;
ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np.
159, 8.

ge-būd, see **būan**.

ge-būn, see **būan**.

ge-byegan (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl.
-byegað 55, 24.

ge-bȳgan, see **ge-bīegan**.

ge-byrd, n., *birth, rank, condition*:
as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3
sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrian (W. I., S. 400, n. 2),
1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (im-
pers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, be-
have* (impers.): 3 sg. 69,
31. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-bȳsnian (W. II.), *give good
example*: pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode
100, 9.

ge-bytle, n., *building, dwelling*: np.
gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle*: ds.
gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78,
10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect*: pret.
3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19;
152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*)
10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25;
np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-cīegan (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.),
call, name, invoke: 3 sg. -cȳgð
180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3)
98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede
89, 17.

ge-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W.
I.), 1. *turn, change, convert*,
direct (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr

71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg.
-cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2,
8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self),
go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran
91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29;
opt. 3 sg. -cyrr 67, 7; 92, 6; 3
pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg.
-cyrde 75, 18.

ge-cigan see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-clānsian (W. II.), *cleanse*:
pret. 3 sg. -clānsode 141, 8; pp.
-clānsod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clong -clungon
-clungen (3), *cling, adhere, com-
press*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-cnāwan (R.), *know, under-
stand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54,
19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29;
pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lācan (W. I.), *be zeal-
ous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3
sg. -lāhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlice, adv., *diligently*:
76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnest-
ness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as.
92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall*:
pret. 3 sg. gecrōng 162, 26; ge-
cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnian (W. II.), *christianize,
catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, as-
semble*: inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *ac-
ceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15.
[Ger. bequeme.]

ge-cȳgan, see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, gen-
eration*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n.
4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20;
80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-clerran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nysse 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cȳðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.
- ge-cȳðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-dafen** (cf. **ge-dēfe**), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. *deft, daft*.]
- ge-dafenlan** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *best, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. *gadaban*.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. *līces gedāl, dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dālan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dāelde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. **ge-dafen**), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. *gadōbs*.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihtan** (W. I.), **1.** *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — **2.** *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. *dichten*.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), **1.** *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — **2.** *cause to be (trans.)*: 3 sg. -dēv 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — **3.** *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — **4.** *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-dreccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nysse 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 18; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublesome*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōnn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mōn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyld 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume*: pret. 2 sg. -lēhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; as. 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaſ-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-staþellian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-lācan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlācenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndað 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-fēccan** (-fēccan -fētian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feahrt -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — 2. *gain by fighting, win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-feon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. *gefēonde* 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. *-feoh* 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. *-fēran* 161, 7; np. *-fēran* 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. *-fēran* 65, 26.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [*faran*.] [ns. 35, 13.]
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. *-feterode* 144, 12.
- ge-fētian**, see **ge-feccan**.
- ge-fexod** (*-feaxod*), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. *-fexode* 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfillment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. *-firnode* 119, 4; 2 sg. *-dest* 119, 6.
- ge-flieman** (*-flīman*) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. *-fliemde* 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. *-don* 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. *-fliemod* 147, 9; pl. *-fliemde* 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge-flīman**, see **ge-flieman**.
- ge-flīt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. *-flīte* 135, 14. [*flitan*; Ger. *Fleiss*.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. *gefēhð* 132, 5; *hlyst gefēð*, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. *geforþod* 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [*fricgan*.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: is. mine *gefræge*, as I have heard say, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. *ge-frēmman*), *perform*: 3 sg. *-frēmað* 96, 22.
- ge-frēman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. *frēmenne* 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. *-frēmmað* 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-frēmede* 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. *-don* 81, 6; pp. *-frēmed* 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (*-frige*), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [*fricgan*.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. *-frēolsige* 114, 15; 3 sg. *-frēolseð* 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. *-frēolsige* 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (*-frioðian -friðian*) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. *gefreoða* 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-friðode* 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. *gefrugnen* 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. *gefulwian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *gefullode* 83, 30; pp. *gefullod* 95, 19; pl. *gefullode* 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. *-fultumod* 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. *gefullian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. *gefulwad* 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. *gefylcium* 17, 3; *gefylcum* 16, 12. [*folc*.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. *gefylled* 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [*feallan*.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): 1. *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. *gefylða* 27, 15. — 2. *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. *-fyllað*

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllre 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllled 103, 1; pl. -fylllede 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrian**, see **gædrian**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hālan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hāleð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hāle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hāledest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hālede 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3; pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R),
 1. *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — 2. *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfgad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hende** (adv.), *prep., near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

- ge-hēran**, see **ge-hieran**.
- ge-hergian** (W. I.), *capture, by hounding*: pp. *geherged* 22, 2.
- ge-hieran** (-hýran -híran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear, obey*: inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hýranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; pte. -hýrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hýrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hýreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hýrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -her 115, 19; -hiere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hýrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hýre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hýron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hýran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hýren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hýrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hýrde 9, 23.
- ge-hilt**, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.
- ge-hiran**, see **ge-hieran**.
- ge-hwian** (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -hwiað 49, 26.
- ge-hlēapan** (R.), *leap upon a horse, mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēap 155, 14.
- ge-hlēotan** (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.
- ge-hlystan** (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.
- ge-hnāegan** (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. *gehnāede* 122, 12. [hnāgan.]
- ge-hola**, m., *protector*: gp. *ge-holena* 161, 8. [holan.]
- ge-hrēosan** (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. *gehrīst* 33, 28.
- ge-hroden**, see **hrēodan**.
- ge-hwā**, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -*gehwæs* 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. *ge-hwām* 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. *gehwone* 171, 26; 186, 8; *gehwane* 181, 9.
- ge-hwanon**, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.
- ge hwār**, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.
- ge hwæðer**, pron., *both, either*: ns. 178, 4; as. -*hwæpre* 16, 7, -*hwæpere* 17, 5; 152, 29.
- ge-hwele**, see **gehwile**.
- ge-hwerfan**, see **ge-hwyrfan**.
- ge-hwile** (ge-hwyle, ge-hwele), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. *ānra gehwyle, each one*, 67, 5; ds. *anra gehwileum* 119, 10; *heora frēonda gehwileum* 104, 28; *hiera... gehwileum* 15, 3; as. *gehwylene* 7, 16; *ānra manna gehwylene* 67, 2; is. *ūlatna gehwylce* 160, 8; np. *gehwilce* 91, 13; 91, 20.
- ge-hwyrfan** (-hwierfan, -hwerfan) (W. I.), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -*hwyrfest* 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -*hwyrfe* 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp. pl. *gehwyrfede* 77, 27; 116, 7; *gehwurfede* 126, 13.
- ge-hýdan** (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. *gehýt* 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. *gehýdde* 162, 31.
- ge-hygd**, f. n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.
- ge hyhtan** (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.
- ge-hýran**, see **ge-hieran**.
- ge-hyrdan** (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. *gehyrde* 71, 12. [heard.]
- ge-hýrnes** (-hīernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -*nesse* 11, 2.
- ge-hýrsumlan** (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -*hýrsumiað* 94, 4.
- ge-īcan**, see **ge-īecan**.
- ge-īct**, see **ge-īecan**.
- ge-īecan** (-īcan -īēcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -*īcan* 130, 15; pp. *geīct* 3, 8. [ēac.]

ge-læccan (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.

ge-lædan (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; 3 pl. *gelædað* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.

ge-læred (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21.—Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.

ge-læstan (W. I.): **1.** *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15.—**2.** *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]

ge-laðian (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]

ge-laðung, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.

ge-lēafa, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan*, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.

ge-lēaffull, *adj., believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.

ge-lēaffulnes, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.

ge-lęcgan (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.

ge-lēfan, see **ge-liēfan**.

ge-lęndan (W. I.), **1.** *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelęnd* 20, 14.—**2.** *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelęnde* 87, 23. [land.]

ge-lēofan, see **ge-liēfan**.

ge-leornian (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg.

-liornode 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.

ge-lęttan (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *geleſte* 154, 20.

ge-lič, *adj., like, resembling, same*: **1.** ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21.—**2.** (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?).—Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicost* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.

ge-līc, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelices* 178, 17.

ge-līca, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.

ge-lice, *adv., in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.

ge-ličian (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-licode* 90, 3.

gelīcnes, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelȳcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.

ge-liēfan (-lȳfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-lȳfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-lȳfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-lȳfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līefe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-līefen* 30, 22; *līefon* 127, 4; *-lȳfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-lȳfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-lȳfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelȳfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.

ge-līf-fęstan (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīffęste* 109, 25.

ge-limpan, -lȳmp -lumpon -lumpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lamp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.

ge-limplīc, *adj., fitting, suitable*:

- is. -limplice 9, 12; dp. gelimpli-
cum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*:
pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8; 3 pl.
-don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*:
68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become*
frequent: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please*
(w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95,
16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*:
Comp., gelustfullicor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak*,
infirm: gs. gelȳfdre 9, 4. [lēf;
Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give*
sight to: pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break*,
tear: pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp.
92, 13; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns.
92, 15.
- ge-mūh** (ge-mūg), adj., *malicious*,
wicked: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mælan** (W. I.), *speaking*: pret. 3
sg. -mæelde 156, 25; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **gieman**.
- ge-māna**, n., *intercourse; joining*
(of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-mæne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20;
78, 22; 78, 24. [Ger. *gemein*.]
- ge-mænelice**, adv., *in common*,
generally: 81, 17. [7, 13.]
- ge-mære**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
- ge-maðel**, n., *talking, interview*,
harangue: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs.
-mearcas 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, des-*
ignate: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7;
pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete,
3, 7; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23;
as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*:
2 sg. -mētest 115, 21; 2 pl. -mētað
121, 4; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30;
pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15; 16, 2; 104,
17; 3 pl. -on 78, 1; 120, 7; -mȳt-
ton 138, 6; pp. gēmētt 85, 13;
gemēt 85, 10; 94, 9; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meet-*
ing, assembly: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate*,
temper, restrain, regulate: 3 sg.
-metgað 52, 11; opt. 3 sg.
-metgige 30, 20; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regu-*
lation, order: as. -metgunge
48, 6; ap. -metgunga 48, 11;
49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12,
1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy*
(w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa
102, 25; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder*,
decay: 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12;
pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds.
in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.),
among, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly*,
council, concourse, encounter:
ns. 159, 4; gs. gemōtes 147, 27;
as. 155, 24; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call*
to mind, be mindful of: 1.
(w. acc.): inf. 70, 4; 91, 25; 1

- sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemon 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunað 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gien, gīena), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lāecan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lāecende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
- proach*, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. 21, 13; genērode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumað 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-niman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. genimað 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nip**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. genypu 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.
- ge-niðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. geniðerod 76, 14; genyðerod 135, 16.
- ge-niðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasing, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geof-ones 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons, collect.*) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.
- gēomor**, adj., *sad*: ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]
- gēomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.
- geond-lȳhtan** (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -send 135, 24.
- geond-ðencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðenceð 163, 5.
- geond-wlitan** (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wliteð 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*: ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gionega 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp., geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullicor 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlicor 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trāwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.
- ge-rācan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: as. -rādne 56, 18.
- ge-rādan** (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rādest 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
ge-rēafian (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.
ge-řeccan (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -řeccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -řece 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -řehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -řehte 94, 12.
ge-řeccednis, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
ge-rēfa, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
ge-rēnian (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
ge-reord, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.
ge-reordung, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
ge-řeſtan (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
ge-rihtan (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
ge-rihte, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
ge-riht-lācan (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lācende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāhte 92, 13.
ge-rīpan (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
ge-risenlic, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
ge-risenlice, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
ge-rȳman (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
ge-sælig, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
ge-sæliglic, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
ge-sæliglice, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
ge-sælð, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesælða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesælða 56, 16.
ge-sārgian (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
ge-scēadlice, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.
ge-scēadwīs, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.
ge-scēadwīsnes, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.
ge-sceaft, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
ge-sceap, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
ge-sceapenis, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
ge-scēndan (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceqnd.]
ge-sceððan (6), *harm, injure* (w

- dat.:** pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scīnan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scīndan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scīpan** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nysse 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scyrplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-sēgan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sād 105, 13.
- ge-seġlian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-seġlan** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-seġlan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sīon 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sīst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sīhð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-sētnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nysse 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-sēttan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetted 9, 3; pl. -sette 30, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -līca 48, 3.
- ge-sīclan** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēc.]
- ge-siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sīhðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -ayhðe 137, 27; as. -sīhðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sīon**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sqmnian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sqnnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), **1.** *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapelian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stīgan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strīnan** (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swāes**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcan** (3), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swycon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelīan** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

- ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see *giet*.
ge-tācan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. *getāce* 142, 10.
ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. *-tācnode* 111, 3; 3 pl. *-den* 111, 6; pp. *-tācnod* 34, 21.
ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. *-tācnunge* 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
ge-tael, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. *geteale* 88, 9; as. *getael* 11, 1.
ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. *getelde* 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. *geteald* 81, 9.
ge-tengan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *getengde* 83, 3.
ge-tēon, *-tēah -tugen -togen* (2), *draw*, 3 sg. *-týhð* 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. *-tuge* 131, 28; 3 sg. *-tēh* 137, 22; pp. pl. *getogene* 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. *getēorode* 71, 11; pp. *getēorod* 124, 16.
ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. *-timbro* 65, 27.
ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. *-timbroð* (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. *-timbrode* 66, 10; 87, 22.
ge-tīman (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. *-tīmode* 104, 9.
ge-tīðlan (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. *-tīnað* 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. *-tīþodon* 99, 21; pp. *-tīþod* 99, 23.
ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. *getohte* 152, 21.
ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. *-truman* 16, 15; 16, 17.
ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. *-trymmende* 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. *-trymmede* 115, 20; 3 sg. *-trymde* 98, 13.
ge-tȳn (W. I. S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. *getȳd* 87, 10.
ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.
ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. *-ðafiende* 32, 22; 3 sg. *þafað* 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. *-ðafige* 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. *-ðafode* 90, 19.
ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. *-þaunge* 75, 17; as. 63, 29.
ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. *-þancie* 154, 29.
ge-þeaht, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose*: ds. *geþeahte* 49, 14. — **2.** *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. *-þeahteras* 64, 16.
ge-ðencean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. *-ðeode* 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. *-don* 95, 26.
ge-ðeode (*-ðiode*), n., *language*: gs. *-ðeodes (nation)*, 44, 1; as. *-ðeode* 39, 19; *-ðiode* 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. *-ðeoda* 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þiegean (5), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-ðingð (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]
- ge-þōht, m., *thought*: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-ðungen (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðeon.]
- ge-þwære, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-ðwærian (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.
- ge-ðwær-læcan (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-ðyld, n. f., *patience*: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wāgan (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wāpuian (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wāpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wēman (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wēmmede 125, 20.
- ge-wēmednis, f., *defilement*: ds. -nysse 85, 9.
- ge-wēmming, f., *defilement*: ds. -wēmminge 135, 15.
- ge-wēndan (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc, n., **1.** *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- lē* and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) *swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wīcian** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wicað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wicode 18, 17; pp. -wicod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wannon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -witað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wýtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewīt 142, 5; 2 pl. -witað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewitt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitgian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wrīðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

2. *wont, be accustomed*: pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue*: pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyre(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create*: inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworet 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy*: inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdeleic**, adj., *historical*: dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert*: dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm*: pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease)*: pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume*: pp. gewyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrſian** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak*: pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance*: ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf* gēafon giefen (5), *give*: ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne*: ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift*: ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride*: ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) (3), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin*: ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmdē 11, 20; gȳmdē 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmdē 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility*: gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still*: giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if*: 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giſernes**, f., *greediness*: gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- gifre**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem*: ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem*: np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gīn-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, gīu, gīu, iū, iō), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; iū ær 77, 11; ðā gīu, *already*, 88, 8; gīt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; iō 71, 23; 71, 24; gēara iū, *long ago*, 160, 22.
- gīsel** (gīsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gīsel 157, 29; ds. gīse 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- gīt**, see ðū.
- gīt**, see gīet.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.
- glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glidan**, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- gliw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. gliwe 169, 29.
- gliw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. gliwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorngende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., *betera* (bēttēra), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bētsta 39, 25; is. bētstan 10, 22; np. bētstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., **1.** *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. gōd 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 20.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nysse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellīc**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellīcan 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wębb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwēb 71, 19; ds. -wēbbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gengan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangænde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grādelīce**, see **grādiglice**.
- grādig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grādigne 148, 8.
- grādiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grādelīce 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Grēcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grīndan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grīð**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

- guma**, m., *man, hero*: ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. *guman* 152, 11; gp. *gumena* 147, 27.
- gūð**, f., *battle*: gs. *gūþe* 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. *gon-falen*.]
- gūð-freca**, m., *warrior, valiant one*: ds. -*freca* 177, 12.
- gūð-hafoc**, m., *war-hawk*: as. 148, 8.
- gūð-plega**, m., *war-play, battle*: ns. 151, 9.
- gūð-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 25.
- gyden**, f., *goddess*: ap. *gydena* 6, 15. [god.]
- gyft** (*gift, gift*), f., 1. (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage*: dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. *gint*.]
- gyfl**, n., *food*: as. 179, 11.
- gyfu**, see *giefu*.
- gyldan** (*gildan*, (3)), *pay, requite*: inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. *gylt* 40, 11; *gilt* 61, 7; 3 pl. *gyldað* 40, 8.
- gylden**, adj., *golden*: ns. 129, 6; ds. *gyldenam* 76, 9; dp. *gyldnum* 37, 2.
- gylp**, *gylpan*, see *gilep*, *gielpan*.
- gylp-word**, n., *boastful word*: dp. -*wordum* 158, 7.
- gylt**, see *gielt*.
- gȳman**, see *gieman*.
- gȳme-lēast** (*gieme-lēast*, -*lēast*), f., *neglect*: ds. -*lēaste* 75, 11.
- gym-stān**, see *gim-stān*.
- gym-wyrhta**, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller*: np. -*wyrhtan* 77, 31.
- gyrd**, f., *rod, twig*: gp. *gyrda* 77, 21; ap. *gyrda* 77, 22.
- gyrdan** (W. I.), *gird*: pret. 3 sg. *gyrde* 65, 19; 143, 5.
- gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: dp. 88, 3.
- gyrn**, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune*: is. *gyrne* 179, 11.
- gyrnan** (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive*: 3 sg. *gyrneð* 181, 7. [georn.]
- gyst** (*giest*), m., *guest, stranger*: np. *gystas* 152, 3.
- gyt**, see *ðū*.
- gȳt**, *gȳta*, see *giēt*. [27.]
- gȳtsere**, m., *wise*: ns. 78, 25; 78, 78, 30. [gūtsian.]

H.

- habban** (W. III.), *have*: inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. *habbanne* 55, 12; *hæbbenne* 70, 17; 1 sg. *hæbbe* 105, 16; 2 sg. *hæfast* 62, 12; 156, 26; *hæfst* 105, 15; 3 sg. *hafað* 63, 18; *hast* 3, 9; 7, 7; 1 pl. *habbað* 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. *hæbbe* 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. *hæbben* 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. *hætle* 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. *hæfdon* 14, 19 (see *næbban*).
- hād**, m., *condition, rank, office*: gs. *hādes* 34, 12; ds. *hāde* 28, 23; 32, 24; as. *hād* 90, 21; np. *hādas* 26, 11; gp. *hāda* 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]
- hador**, adj., *bright, clear*: as. 172, 15. [Ger. *heiter*.]
- hædre**, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.
- hādung**, f., *ordination*: ds. -*unge* 91, 4.
- hafenian** (W. II.), *raise, lift up*: pret. 3 sg. *hafenode* 150, 21; 159, 12. [hēbban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
hæftan (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
hæfting, f., *captivity*: as. hærtunga 133, 27.
hægel (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
hægl-faru, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
hāl, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
hæl (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
Hælend (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælende 69, 24.
hælettan (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hælette 9, 14.
hæleſ (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleſ (S. 231, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleſa 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
hālga, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 83, 9; 130, 9.
hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
Hālgoland, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
hālig, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl. is. hālgestan 66, 8.
hālignes, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
hælo (hælu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 68, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 26.
hals (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
hālsian (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
hālsung, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
hālweſende, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
hām, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
hamor, m., *hammer*: gp. hamora 146, 6.
Hām-tūn-scīr (-scīr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
hām-weard, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
hām-weardes, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
han-crēd, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
hand, see **hond**.
hand-bred, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
hand-ge-weorc, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
hand-plega, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
hār, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
hara, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
hærfest, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

- hēs**, f., *behest, command*: *gs.* hāse 143, 4; *ds.* 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [*hātan*.]
- haso**, adj., *dark, dusky*: *ns.* haswa 160, 11.
- haso-pūd** (*hasu*), adj., *having a gray coat of an eagle*: *as.* -pūdan 148, 6.
- haswig-feðre**, adj., *dusky-feathered*: *ns.* -feðra 170, 14.
- hæt**, adj., *hot, ferid*: *ds.* hātan 75, 6; *np.* hāte 181, 22.
- hātan**, *heht hēt* (*hätte*) *hēton hāten* (R.), 1. *order, command*: 1 *sg.* hāte 26, 2; 3 *sg.* hāteð 26, 1; *pret.* 3 *sg.* heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19.—2. *name*: 3 *sg.* hæt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 *pl.* hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 *pl.* 6, 16; 40, 2.—*Passive hätte* (S. 367, n.), *be called*, ‘*hight*’: 3 *sg.* 5, 2; 41, 8; 80, 15;—*pp.* 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; *pl.* hātene 42, 10.
- hāte**, adv., *hotly*: *Supl.*, hātost 172, 12.
- hāt-heort**, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: *ns.* 162, 13.
- hāt-heorte**, f. *hot heart; anger*: *ds.* -heortan 128, 4.
- hatian** (W. II.), *hate*: *inf.* 47, 1; 3 *sg.* hatað 47, 1; *imp.* 2 *pl.* hatiað 61, 13; *opt.* 3 *sg.* hatige 47, 3.
- hātu** (*hæto*), f., *heat*: *ns.* 165, 17.
- hæðen**, adj., *heathen*: *ns.* 191, 21; hēfena 102, 25; *np.* hēfene 89, 4; 151, 3; hēfaman 16, 13; *gp.* -enra 82, 23; *dp.* 191, 24.
- hæðen gyld**, n., *idolatry*: *ns.* 82, 20.
- hæðen-gylda**, n., *idolater*: *ns.* 82, 25; 82, 30; *np.* -gyldan 82, 14; *dp.* -gyldum 82, 6.
- hæðen-scipe**, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: *ds.* 82, 5; 82, 9; *as.* 95, 26.
- Hæðum** (not Hæðum), *Hastaby* (now *Schleswig*): *ns.* æt Hæðum 41, 24; *dat.* (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.
- hē, hēo, hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; *pl.* *they*: *Masc.* *ns.* hē 1, 1; *gs.* his 1, 5; *ds.* him 1, 1; *as.* hine 2, 3; 6, 2; *refl.* 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26.—*Fem.*, *ns.* hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; *ds.* hire 10, 12.—*Neut.*, *ns.* hit 1, 8; his 3, 24.—*Plural*, *nom.* hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hī 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; *gp.* hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; *dp.* him (*refl.*) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; *ap.* hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (*refl.*) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.
- hēaf**, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: *ns.* 72, 23.
- heafela** (*heafola*), m., *head*: *np.* heafelan 186, 6.
- hēafod**, n., *head*: *gs.* hēafdes 124, 25; *ds.* hēafde 124, 23; *as.* hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 131, 20; *is.* hēafde 170, 4; *ap.* hēafdu 6, 7.
- hēafod-burh**, f., *chief city, metropolis*: *ns.* 95, 2.
- hēafod-menn**, m., *chief man*: *ap.* -menn 99, 20.
- hēah** (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: *ns.* 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (*adv.*?) 166, 2; hēa (*adv.*?) 166, 11; *gs.* nēan 142, 10; 144, 8; *ds.* hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 7; *as.* hēahne 191, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 113, 17.—*Comp.*, *ns.* hērra 166, 7; *ds.* hērran 23,

- 23; as. hýrran 66, 13; np. hīeran 24, 6. — Supl., ns. hēhste 50, 14; gs. hiehstan 32, 17; hēhstan 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cýning**, m., *high king; God*: ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np. -dīaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-ēngel**, m., *archangel*: ns. 130, 28; ds. -ēngle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat, throne*: ds. -setle 183, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-þungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank*: np. -þungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, hēold hēoldon healden (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. healdanne 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. healde 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. hēolde 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. hīoldon 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. hēoldan 68, 24; 3 pl. hēoldon 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. healfe 24, 20; is. healfe 21, 3; ap. healfe 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on heora healfe, *on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on healfa gehwām, *on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. healfum 81, 9; np. healfe 18, 26; — as. healf gēar 43, 6; ds. ððrum healfum lēs þe, *a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce (see fēorðan) 138, 19.
- hēalīc**, adj., *high, exalted, glorious*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -līcum 81, 20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds. healle 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. healte 131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. hēanan 78, 22. [Ger. Hohn.]
- hēanlīc**, adj., *ignominious*: ns. 151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, excellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*: dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. heardes 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. heardum 55, 21. — Comp., 159, 15. — Supl., 122, 10.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nysse 91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*: gp. hearma 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp. hearma 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. hearpan 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1; gs. hearperes 5, 10; ds. hearpere 5, 5; 6, 1.

- hearplan** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heawerian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hēbban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hēfeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hēbbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hēbbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hēfig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hēfegum* 33, 19.—Comp., np. *hēfigran* 161, 26.
- hēfigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hēfgad* 11, 29.
- hēignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.
- hēig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hēllīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- hēll-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *hēlsceaðan* 155, 5.
- hēll-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see *hē*.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 23; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.
heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward*, *passing away*: ns. 72, 28.
heord, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.
heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns. heorte, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. genēatas 155, 29.
heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.
heow, n. (ʔ), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
hēr, adv., **1.** *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.
hære, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. herges 147, 8; ds. herige 23, 3; as. here 16, 6; is. herige 18, 14; np. hergas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
here-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
here-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
here-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
here-lāf, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.
herenis, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
here-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
here-wic, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.
hergað, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
hergian (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hergiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hergode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehergod 22, 2. [here.]
herian (herigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. herigean 9, 25; 1 sg. herige 137, 18; 1 pl. heriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hergað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
herig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary*: ds. herige 65, 25; as. herig 65, 27; ap. hergas 65, 7.
herigendlice, adv., *praiseworthy*: 87, 7.
heriung (herung), f., *praise*: ds. herunge 76, 13.
hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.
hettend (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hettend 146, 10; hettende 180, 16.
hicgan, see **hyegan**.
hider (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.
hīeran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
hīerde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. *hierdas* 37, 14; *hyr-*
das 120, 8. [*heard.*]
- hierde-bōc*, f., *pastoral treatise*:
 ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōnn*, m., *follower, subject*:
 np. -mōnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5;
 dp. 33, 5. [*hieran.*]
- hige*, see *hyge*
- higlan* (W. II.), *hie, hasten,*
strive: inf. 35, 14.
- hild*, f., *battle, war*: ds. *hilde* 149,
 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc*, m., *warrior*: ns. 147,
 16; 154, 25.
- hindan*, adv., *from behind, behind*:
 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard*, adj., *hindward*:
 np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard*, adj., *backward,*
slow: ns. 176, 2.
- hīord* (*heard*), f., *herd, flock*: ns.
 33, 27.
- hīrde*, see *hierde*.
- hierde-līe* (*hirde*, *hyrde*), adj.,
pastoral: gs. *hirdelecan*, 30, 4;
 32, 9.
- hīrēd* (< *hīw* + *rād*), m. n., *family,*
household: ds. *hīrēde* 77, 5. [*Ger.*
Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn*, m., *retainer*: np.
 -mōnn 157, 25.
- hit*, see *hēo*.
- hīw* (*hēo*; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue,*
appearance: gs. *hīwes* 89, 6;
hīwes 138, 22; ds. *hīwe* 52, 13;
 119, 1; 175, 29; *hīwe* 135, 18;
 is. *hīwe* 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan*, *hlōd hlōdan* *hladan* (6),
load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe:
 inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlāeder*, f., *ladder*: as. *hlāedre* 30,
 11.
- hlāf*, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6;
 116, 21.
- hlāford* (< *hlāf* + *weard*), m., *lord,*
master, ruler: ns. 15, 17; 166,
 19; ds. *hlāforde* 38, 1; 101, 6;
 150, 21.
- hlāford-lēas*, adj., *without a lord*:
 ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw*, m. n., *mound, hill, moun-*
tain: np. *hlāwas*, 166, 4.
- hleapan* (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg.
hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo* (*hlēow*): 1. n., *protection,*
shelter: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2.
 m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleontan* (*hlinian*, *hlynian*) (W.
 II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg.
hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. *hlyn-*
igen, recline (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor*, n., *sound, harmony, song*:
 ns. 187, 27; gs. *hlēoðres* 169, 21;
 169, 27; gp. *hlēopra* 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwīde*, m., (audible) *ut-*
terance, command: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian* (W. II.), *cry aloud,*
proclaim, sing: 3 pl. *hlēoðriað*
 183, 25.
- hlifigan* (W. II.), *tower, rise high*:
 inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. *hlifiað* 166, 2;
 166, 11.
- hlīhhan* (*hliehhan*, *hlyhhan*) (6),
laugh: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg.
hlōh 154, 3.
- hlīne*, m., *declivity, hill*: np.
hlīneas 166, 4.
- hlisa*, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104,
 29; gs. *hlisan* 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullre*, adv., *with renown, fa-*
mously: 102, 10.
- hlot*, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð*, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd*, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure*: ns. hlūttor 171, 14; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11; as. hlüter 34, 2; is. hlüt-tre 13, 6; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound*: ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening*: as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike*: opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling*: ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve*: imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8; 101, 12; (w. gen.) 153, 20; 3 pl. -on 153, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful*: ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea*: as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood*: gs. holtes 149, 8; 167, 22; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove*: ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hond** (hand), f., *hand*: ns. hand 101, 2; ds. honda 12, 18; 13, 12; handa 154, 5; as. hōnd 62, 8; hand 137, 6; on gehwære hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7; 17, 5; 152, 29; dp. 61, 12; handum 79, 22; 149, 4; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope*: opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure*: as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart*; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard*: 3 sg. hordað 78, 31; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn*: np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse*: ns. 103, 31; as. 149, 2; gp. horsa 21, 6; dp. 21, 25; horsan 40, 7; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus*: dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household*: ns. 23, 25; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult*: ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse*: ns. 173, 1; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick*: ds. hrædum 133, 5; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlīce** (hradlīce), adv., *quickly, soon*: 2, 19; 37, 12; 64, 6; 67, 7; 78, 6; 115, 16; hradlīce 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech*: ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hræmm), m., *raven*: as. 148, 5; np. hræmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment*: ds. hrægle 43, 28; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer*: gs. hrānes 40, 12; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18; raðe 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — Supl., *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wërig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. hrēmig 169, 16; np. hrēmige 185, 20; hrēmige 148, 3.
- hrēmim**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. hrēmde 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16; hrēoh 167, 7; 172, 20; as. hrēoge 117, 21; gp. hrēora 166, 24.
- hrēodan** hrēad, *hudson gehroden* (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *leper* : ap. hrēoflan 131, 22; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, hrēas *hruron broren* (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrępian** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. hrępað 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. hrępode 104, 5.
- hręran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]
- hręðer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. hrępra 162, 19.
- hrim**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9; gs. hrīmes 165, 16; as. hrīm 161, 25; is. hrīme 162, 24.
- hrim-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, hrān *hrinon hringen* (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) bringe 176, 27; as. hrincg, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. bringas 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-loc**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21; ds. hrōfe 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.
- Hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 23; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēman 147, 16; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. hryres (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳðer** (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rather beasts; Ger. Rind.]
- hrȳðlg**, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?) : np. hrȳðge, 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.
- Humber**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16; np. hundas 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. hunde 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

- hund-eahtatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. hungres 75, 9; ds. hungre 110, 22; as. hunger 110, 20; is. hungre 21, 7; ap. hungras 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swete, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swëttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter*: np. huntan 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. huntoðe 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house*: ds. hūse 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. hūs 9, 10; 64, 6; np. hūs 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist*: gs. hūsles 12, 15; as. hūsl 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., **1.** (interr.) *who, what*: ns. hwā 54, 3; 65, 10; huā 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; hwæt 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. hwæs 54, 5; ds. hwām 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. hwæt 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; —ds. tō hwām, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for hwām 48, 7; is. hwī, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; hwȳ 48, 7; 60, 9; for hwī 53, 25; for hwȳ 53, 20; 60, 8; for hwon 124, 18; for hwan 127, 21; 162, 6; —hwæt, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. —**2.** (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. hwā 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; hwæt 54, 16; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. hwām 30, 6; 54, 16; as. hwæne, *some one*, 149, 2; hwæt 54, 9; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; tō ðæs hwon, *however*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. hwales 40, 9; hwæles 40, 10; 40, 15; np. hwalas 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. huntan 38, 12.
hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwōnan**.
hwænne, see **hwōnne**.
hwær (hwār), adv., **1.** (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. —**2.** (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; wel hwær, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; swā hwær swā, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), **1.** pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. —**2.** adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), **1.** (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. hwæðerne 45, 13; hwæðer 39, 2. —**2.** (indef.) ds. bī swā hwæperre efes swā, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

- ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæpere 63, 5; 119, 19.
- hwearfan** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfað 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwile**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel* : ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfan 3, *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 182, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfað 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfað 118, 11.
- hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither* : 118, 5; 192, 19; swā hwider swā *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.
- hwirfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfiende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time* : ds. hwile 78, 5; as. ðā hwile ðe, *the while that*, *while*, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwile, *all the while*, 159, 7; ealle ðā hwile þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ds. ððre hwile . . . *at ððre while, at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. hwilum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; hwilum . . . hwilum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwilon 31, 25; (*once*) 107, 14; 108, 1.
- hwile** (hwyle, hwele), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18; hwyle 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 88, 25; hwyleum 3, 19; as. hwyle 10, 10; np. hwilce 50, 3; hwylee 50, 4; hwele 26, 3; hwele 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwele swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory*: ap. -wendan 78, 12.
- hwil-wendlic** (wīl-, -endlic), adj. *temporary, transitory*: ns. hwil-endlic 59, 17; gs. wilwendlices 62, 18; as. -lican 101, 12; dp. wilwendlecum 62, 17.
- hwyle**, see **hwile**.
- hwil-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily*: 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white*: gs. hwites 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle*: adv. hwōn (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat*: hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence*: 10, 15; 58, 20; hwanan 136, 1.
- hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly*: 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R., *boast*), *threaten*: inf. 185, 10.
- hwyle**, see **hwile**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hycgan** (hycgan; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve*: inf. hiegan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide*: ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

- hyge** (hige), *m., mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.
- hyge-gæls**, *adj., hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]
- hyht** (hiht), *m., hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.
- hyhtlice**, *adv., joyfully*: 167, 28.
- hyldo**, *f., grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]
- hȳnan** (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]
- hȳran**, see **hīeran**.
- hyrde**, see **hierde**.
- hyrne**, *f., corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]
- hyrned-nebb**, *adj., having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.
- hȳrsumian** (hērsūmian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsūmiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsūmedon 26, 7.
- hyse**, *m., young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.
- I.**
- ic**, *first pers. pron.* (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143, 22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.
- idel** (ȳdel), *adj., idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, *adv., in vain*, 79, 1.
- idig** (?), *adj., greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.
- ieldra**, see **yldra**.
- ierming** (earming), *m., poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.
- ieðian** (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.
- iggað** (īgað, iġeoþ, iġott), *m., eyot, small island*: ds. iġeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.
- ig-lond**, *n., island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iġlande 93, 17; as. iġland 22, 7; np. iġland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.
- ilca** (ylca), *pron.* (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.
- Ilfiŋg**, *the Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.
- in**, *prep., in, into*: **1.** (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — **2.** (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — *Adv., in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.
- in-bryrdnis**, *f., inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.
- inca**, *m., scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

- incer.** dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. *incere* 77, 20.
- in-cund**, adj., *inward*: ds. *incundan* 96, 20.
- in-dryhten**, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.
- in-dryhte**, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]
- in-fær**, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;
- in-ge-hið** (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.
- in-ge-ðonc**, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðonce 30, 2.
- in-gong**, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 16; as. -gong 12, 27.
- in-gongan** (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.
- innan**, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.
- innan-bordes**, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.
- inne**, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.
- intinga**, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.
- in-tō** (cf. *in* and *tō*), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.
- in-weard**, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.
- in-weardlice**, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.
- in-wit** (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.
- in-wit** (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. *inwitta* 147, 23.
- īo**, see **gīo**.
- īowan** (ēowan, īewan) (W. I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.
- īra-land** (īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. *īrlande* 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for *Iceland*): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
- iren** (isen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
- irnan**, see **yrnan**.
- is** (ys), see **bēon**.
- īs**, n., *ice*: ds. *ise* 99, 6.
- īsen** (ȳsen, isern, iren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. *ȳsenan* 133, 26; 134, 5.
- iu**, see **gīo**.
- lūdēas**, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
- lūdēisc**, adj., *Jewish*: np. *Jūdēiscan* 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
- lugoð**, see **geogoð**.
- lung**, see **geong**.

L.

- lā**, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; *hwæt lā* 78, 7; *wēi lā wēi, alas!* 7, 12.
- lāc**, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. *lāce* 111, 10; as. *lāc* 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. *lāc* 96, 25. [cf. *Mod. wed-lock*.]
- lācan**, leolc *lēc lēcon lācen* (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. *lācað* 176, 4.
- lāce**, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. *lāce* 46, 15; np. *lācas* 31, 28; *lāceas* 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. *lācas* 31, 21.
- lāce-dōm**, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
- lācnian** (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. *lācnað* 56, 19.

lædan (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.

Læden (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lædene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.

Læden-bōc (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.

Læden-ge-ðēode (-ðīode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.

Læden-ware, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.

lāf, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers*; swords, 146, 6.

læfan (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.

lagu (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]

lagu-flōd, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.

lagu-lād, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.

lagu-strēam, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.

Læ-land, *n., Laaland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 7.

lām, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.

lān, *n., loan*: ds. lāene 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]

land, see **lond**.

land-ār, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.

lāne, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lāenan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāene 52, 6.

lane (lone, lōnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lōnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.

Langa-land, *n., Langeland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 6.

langian (W. II.), *cause longing* (impers. w. acc. of pers.): inf. 71, 13.

langsum, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.

langung, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.

lār, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.

lār-cwide, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.

læran (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lēranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lērende 36, 20; 1 sg. lære 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lērð 32, 12; læreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lērað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lære 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. l, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. lēred 63, 14; gelēred 8, 14.

lārēow [O. N. lēro, lēreo],

- m., teacher** : ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. *lārēowes* 33, 3; as. *lārēow* 80, 13; np. *lārēowas* 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. *lārēowa* 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. *lārēowas* 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (*lārīow-*), **m., instruction**; gs. *-dōmes* 31, 10; *lārīow-* 31, 18; ds. *lārīowdōme* 32, 12; as. *-dōm* 31, 15.
- lārīg**, **m., edge, border** (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, **comp. adv., less**: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; *pē lās*, *the less*, 51, 20; *pē* (*pē*, *lī*) *lās*, *conj., lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; *pē lās* 30, 6; 115, 1; *pē lās* 75, 19.
- lāssa**, **comp. adj., less**: ns. 39, 23; *lāsse* 149, 12; ds. *lāssan* 34, 28; 59, 10; as. *lāsse* 35, 1; *lāssan* 45, 9. — Sapl. *lāst* ns. 3, 21; *lāsta* 43, 16; *lāssste* 64, 10.
- lāst**, **see lāssa**.
- lāst**, **m., track, footprint**: ds. *on lāste*, *behind*, 163, 13; 189, 15; as. *on lāst hegan*, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. *lāstas hegan*, *go*, 142, 6.
- lātan**, **heort lēt lētan lētan** (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. *lāt* 55, 21; 3 pl. *lēta* 146, 22; 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. *lēt* 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, **adv., late, tardily, slowly**: 60, 6; 176, 4. [*lātes* 167, 2.]
- lāp**, **n., injury, misfortune**: gs. *lāþ*, *adj., loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. *lāðere* 152, 7; np. *lāðe* 152, 3; gp. *lāþra* 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. *lāðre* 159, 29.
- lāð-ge-niðla**, **m., (hostile) persecutor, foe**: ns. 166, 29.
- lāð-līc**, **adj., loathsome**: ns. *-līc* 70, 21.
- lāðð** (*lāððu*), **f., injury, offence, malice**: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, **adj., unlearned, lay**: ns. 93, 4; ds. *lāwedan* 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Mod. *lewd*.]
- lēaf**, **n., leaf**: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, **n., leafy shade**: ds. *-sceade* 172, 8.
- leahtor**, **m., moral defect, offence, crime**: ds. *leahtre* 136, 4; ap. *leahtas* 76, 16; 181, 1. [*lēan*, 'to blame'.]
- lēan**, **m. n., reward, gift, favor**: ds. *lēane* 178, 16; gp. *lēana* 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. *Lohn*.]
- lēanian** (W. I.), **reward, recompense** w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing: inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, **adj., 1 loose, free from, bereft of** (w. gen.): np. *lēase* 163, 2; dp. 189, 29. — **2. false, deceptive**: ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.
- lēasung**, **f., deception, falsehood**: ds. *-unga* 8, 16; ap. *-unga* 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), **irrigate, lace**: 3 pl. *lēccap* 167, 13. [*liccian*, 'to lick'.]
- lēccan** (W. I.), **lay, put**: imp. 2 sg. *lēc* 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. *lēce* 161, 19; — inf. *lāstas hegan*, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. *on lāst hegan*, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [*hegan*.]
- lēfan**, **see liefan**.
- Lega-ceaster**, **f., Chester**: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, **n., lying; illness**: ns. 167, 5; ds. *legere* 43, 29. [*hegan*.]
- lēncten**, **m., spring**: ds. *lēnctenne* 173, 27. [Mod. *lent*.]
- lēo**, **m., lion**: acc. sg. *lēon* 5, 16. [Lat. *leo*.]

- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ-song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: as. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; . ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- lëgan**, læg lāgon (lāgon) legon
5; 1. *lë*, *lie dead*: inf. 159, 22;
pte. *liegende* 104, 8; 118, 15; 3
sg. *lëp* 17, 10; 43, 2; 193, 6;
lëge 156, 17; 3 pl. *lëga* 44, 5;
pret. 2 sg. *lāge* 135, 19; 3 sg.
15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29;
lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend*,
run (of land and stream): 3 sg.
15 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42,
15; 3 pl. *lëga* 40, 19; pret. 3
sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. *lāge*
38, 8.
- lë-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns.
-hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31,
21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14;
52, 3; as. *lëchaman* 130, 23.
[Ger. *Leichnam*.]
- lë-hōmlīc** (-hamlic), adj., *bodily*:
ds. -liere 11, 29; *lëhamlicere*
85, 9.
- lë-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- lëfan** (W. I.), *like*, *please* (w.
dat.; personal and impers.): inf.
183, 3; 3 sg. *lëfa* 119, 11; 3 pl.
lëfa 87, 23; opt. 3 sg. *lëige* 122,
30; 1 pl. *lëfan* 68, 30; pret. 3
sg. *lëode* 123, 4.
- lë-mōnn**, m., *poll-bearer*: gp. *lë-*
manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79,
16.
- lë-rēst**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -rēste
103, 12.
- līd**, n., *ship*: gs. *līdes* 147, 4; 147,
11. [līfan.]
- līd-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np.
-mōn 152, 16; gp. -mannu 154, 29.
- līfan** (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow*,
permit: pret. 1 pl. *lēfdon* 27, 9.
[lēaf.]
- līf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. *līfes* 2,
10; 12, 27; as. *līf* 11, 26; 34, 29.
- līfer**, f., *liner*: as. *līfe* 7, 2.
- līlic**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds.
80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166,
18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20;
is. *līge* 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger.
Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames*,
burning: ds. 185, 5.
- līg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*:
ds. -þrace 172, 28; 177, 29.
- līhtan** (W. I.), *alight* (from a
horse): pret. 3 sg. *līhte* 159, 2.
- līhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3
sg. *līhte* 171, 18; *līhte* 185,
15. [līht.]
- līm**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp.
104, 6; leomun 187, 20; ap.
leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- līmen**, f., *the Limen* (river or
estuary in Kent): gs. *līmene*
17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., *linde*, *shield*: as. *linde*
157, 8; ap. *linde* 152, 16.
- Līndes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in
Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Līndis-farn ēa** (-farena-ēa), f.,
Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne:
gs. 103, 1.
- līss** (< līss), f., *favor, delight*: gp.
līssa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see *līytel*.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. *līðne*
53, 23. [Ger. *gelinde*; Mod.
līthe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf.
168, 13; 3 sg. *līxe* 166, 12; 175,
8; 175, 17; 3 pl. *līxa* 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock* (of hair): ns. *loc*
124, 23; np. *loccas* 124, 25; ap.
125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. *lōci-*
ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg.
lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. *lōcie* 50,
20; pret. 3 sg. *lōcode* 118, 22;
lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of*
praise: ds. *lofe* 89, 22; as. *lof*
12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3;
114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. *lofiað*
176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as.
137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns.
land 38, 4; gs. *lōndes* 15, 14;
ds. *lōnde* 11, 10; 18, 29; *lande*
1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; *lōnd*
22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. *lōnda*
165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*:
ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang
18, 1; 38, 4; ds. *langum* 102,
5; np. *lange* 24, 4; 39, 26.—
Comp., ns. *lēngra* 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17,
4; 29, 10; *lange* 104, 8.—Comp.,
lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; *lēncg* 43, 5.
—Supl., *lēngest* 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: lang-
lice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*:
opt. 3 sg. *losige* 105, 26; pret. 3
sg. *losade* 7, 16.
- lot-wrenc**, m., *deception, fraud,*
wile: ap. -wrencas 49, 23.
[lūtan.]
- lūcan**, *lēac lucon locen* (2) *lock,*
interlock, close up (trans. and
intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3
pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*:
inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10,
25; 1 sg. *lufige* 35, 25; 3 sg.
lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. *lufiað*
61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. *lufode*
71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. *lufodon* 27,
8; pp. *gelufod* 74, 17; as. *geluf-*
edan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tȳme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93,
14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. *lufan* (S. 279, n.
1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. *lufe* 7, 11;
35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds.
-byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22,
18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp.
74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of*
drugs and of poison: ds. -cræfte
113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12;
ds. under *lyfte* 166, 18; on *lyfte*,
on *high, aloft*, 169, 13; 176, 28;
under *lyft* 168, 20; is. *lyfte* 167,
11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. *Lȳgan* 22, 18;
as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*:
dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf.
150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleas-*
ure or desire (impers. w. acc. of
pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3
sg. *lyste* 6, 2.
- lȳt** n., *little, small number, few*:
as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble,*
feign: inf. 152, 3.

lýtél (lítel). adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lítlum 110, 16; as. lýtél 60, 9; lýtle 27, 16; is. lýtle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtle 41, 6. (See *lāssa*.)
lýtlan (W. I.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mæ), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

māden (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mādenes 74, 21; as. māden 104, 10.

mæg, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; mægum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meahht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahhte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahhte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahhton 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahhte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahthen 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (miracles) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglic, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

magu (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *thane, vassal, retainer*: np. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mældan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mānan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mænde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæd, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-fræmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -fræmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullice, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

manian (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

manig, see **mōnlg**.

mānigeo, see **mēnigu**.

manig-feald, see **mōnig-feald**.

mann, see **mōnn**.

manna, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

mann-cwealm, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.

māra, see **micel**.

māeran (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. māerað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāered 8, 2.

māere, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. māeres 99, 25; as. māeran 75, 4; np. māere 78, 16. — Supl., ns. māerost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Māre, Märchen.]

māersian (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. māersast 92, 21; 3 pl. māersiað 186, 19.

martyr, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

mārð, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

Maser-feld, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.

mæsse, f., **1.** *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — **2.** *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

mæsse-prēost, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

mæsse-rēaf, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

mæst, see **micel**.

mæte, adj., *intermediate, inferior*: Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

mæð, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæðe 59, 4.

mæðel, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.

māþelian (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. māþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

mæðel-stēde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.

māþþum-gyfa (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.

māþum (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.

mē, see **ic**.

meagol, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]

meaht, **meahte**, see **magan**.

meaht (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

meahtig (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.

mearcian (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.

meaerh (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

mearm-stān (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

meaerþ, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.

mec, see **ic**.

mēce, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (*meord*), *f.*, *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (*-mycel*), *adj.*, *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. *-miclum* 8, 6; 64, 11; as. *-mycel* 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. *-myccelum* 67, 6.
- medo** (*medu, meodo*), *m.*, *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.
- medomlice** (*medumlice*), *adv.*, *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (*-trumnes*), *f.*, *infirmity, illness, disease*: as. *-nesse* 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, *m. n.*, *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. *-dēawes* 174, 6.
- mēn**, see *mōnn*.
- mengan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *mengde* 132, 14; pp. *gemenged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemengde* 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see *mōnig*.
- mēnigu** (*mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnig-eo*), *f.*, *multitude*: ns. *mēnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *mēnigeo* 27, 15; *mēnigeo* 133, 28; as. *mēnigu* 3, 29; *mēngu* 179, 21.
- mēnisc**, *n.*, *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnisc**, *adj.*, *human*: ns. *-isce* 54, 11; ds. *-iscum* 103, 10; ap. *-isce* 130, 29.
- mēniscnes**, *f.*, *human condition; incarnation*: ds. *-nesse* 11, 12; *-nisse*, 108, 13; *-nyssse* 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see *medo*.
- meodu-heall** (*medu-*), *f.*, *mead-hall*: ds. *-healle* 161, 4.
- meolc**, *f.*, *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see *mēd*.
- Mēore**, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, *n.*, *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see *Metod*.
- Mēran-tūn**, *m.*, *Merton* (Surrey): ds. *-tūne* 14, 12.
- mēre**, *m.*, *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *mēre* 42, 22; as. *mēre* 147, 31; np. *mēras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, *m.*, *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, *m.*, *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. *-tūne* 17, 2.
- Mēres-ig**, *f.*, *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. *-ige* 22, 14.
- mergð**, see *myrgð*.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. *-on* 15, 11.
- metan**, *mæt mæton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- mēte**, *m.*, *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *mēttum* 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (*lȳst*), *f.*, *want of food*: ds. *-lieste* 21, 5.
- metglan** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (*Meotod*), *m.*, *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (*med-*), *adj.*, *infirm, ill*: np. *-trume* 103, 22.

- mēðe**, adj., *weary*: gp. *mēðra* 179, 23. [Ger. *müde*.]
- micel** (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; *micla* 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. *miclan* 17, 28; *micelre* 11, 25; ds. *mycelum* 140, 19; *micclum* 4, 10; as. *micne* 21, 6; *micle* 16, 5; 19, 1; *mycele* 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), *micle* 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; *micele* 80, 29; *miccle* 94, 2; 150, 29; np. *micla* 59, 10; dp. *myccelum* 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), *miclum* 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. *mycele* 3, 23. — Comp., *māra*, ns. 28, 3; *māre* 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. *māran* 63, 21; ap. *māran* 43, 5. — Supl., *māest*, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. *māest* 181, 7; *māestan* 8, 6; 43, 14; *māeste* 154, 31; is. *māeste* 186, 20; np. *māestan* 39, 26; gp. *māestra* 18, 23.
- micelnes**, *greatness*: gs. -*nesse* 31, 11; ds. -*nysse* 92, 8; as. -*nesse* 60, 29.
- mid**, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; *myd eallum*, *altogether*, *entirely*, 130, 24; *mid ealle*, *with all else*, *withal*, 17, 26 (see *ealle*); *mid þȳ*, *when*, 12, 10; *mid þī* 126, 12; *mid þȳ þe*, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; *mid þām*, *with that*, *thereupon*, 140, 20; *mid þām þæt*, *from the fact* *that*, *because*, 23, 18; *mid þām þe* 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — 2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.
- midd**, adj., *middle*: ds. *middre* 174, 8; as. *midde* 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. *midmestan* 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.
- middan-geard** (-eard), m., *earth*, *world*: gs. -*geardes* 11, 7; 36, 9; -*eardes* 81, 9; as. -*geard* 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -*gearde* 58, 2; 59, 16.
- middan-geardlic** (-cardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -*eardlice* 95, 7.
- middel**, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. *midlestan* (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.
- middel** (midel), n., *middle*: ds. *midle* 167, 14.
- Middel-tūn**, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -*tūne* 18, 8; 19, 25.
- midde-neaht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.
- midde-weard**, adj., *mid-ward*, *middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.
- miht**, see *meaht*.
- mihte**, see *magan*.
- mīl**, f., *mile*: ds. *mīle* 43, 13; gp. *mīla* 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. *mīlia*.]
- milde**, adj., *mild*, *merciful*: ns. *milde* 112, 16; ds. *mildan* 187, 28; as. *mildne* 67, 9.
- mild-heort**, adj., *mild-hearted*, *merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -*heorta* 92, 17. — Supl., ns. *myldheortesta* 131, 6.
- mild-heortnis**, f., *mild-heartedness*, *mercy*: gs. -*nysse* 130, 22; ds. -*nesse* 54, 26; as. -*nysse* 80, 28; 92, 18; -*nesse* 116, 22.

- milts**, f., *mercy*: gs. *miltse* 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. *miltse* 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltslan** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. *miltseð* 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. *miltse* 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. *miltse* 80, 28.
- miltung** (*mildung*), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; *mildung* 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.
- mīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. *mīnes* 151, 1; *mīnes* 89nes, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. *mīnum* 28, 30; 159, 21; is. *mīne* 171, 7; np. *mīne* 12, 24.
- mine**, m., *mind, purpose, resolution, favor*: as. *mīne* 161, 4. [Goth. *muns*; Ger. *Minne*.]
- mirce** (*myrce*), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. *miscað* 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. *mislice* 68, 6; *misleca* 48, 11.
- missenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. *miswende* 80, 2.
- miðan**, mǣð *miðon miðen* (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. *meiden*.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. *mōdes* 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. *mōde* 27, 25; 50, 19; as. *mōd* 7, 21; 12, 19; is. *mōde* 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. *mōd* 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-geþanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdlig**, adj., *resolute, brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; *mōdi* 154, 3; as. *mōdigan* 98, 18; np. *mōdige* 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (*mōder*), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; *mōder* 84, 27; gs. *mēder* (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. *mōdor* 74, 19; np. *mōdru* 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. *mōddrian* 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. *moldan* 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnlan** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. *molsnad* 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. *mōnan* 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. *mōnðe* 41, 12; as. *mōnað* 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. *mōnða* 167, 15; ap. *mōnað* (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; *mōnðas* 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (*manig, mænig*), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; *mōni* 157, 3; as. *manigne* 157, 7; *mōnig* 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige 8, 11; 21, 10; mēnige 95, 13; manega 59, 9; 86, 6; gp. mōnigra 8, 9; dp. mōnegum 11, 11; manegum 3, 24; mænegum 56, 16; ap. manega 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *manifold, various*: dp. manig- 28, 26; mēnig- 86, 2; 110, 25; ap. manigfeald 55, 10; mēnigfealde 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: pp. pl. gemōnigfealdode 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *adj., various*: ns. manigfealdlic 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (mēnig-), *adv., in the plural number*: mēnig-110, 11.
- mōnn** (mōn, mann, man), *m.*, *man*: ns. mōn 9, 14; mōnn 34, 13; gs. mōnnes 35, 18; mannes 6, 18; ds. mēn 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; as. mōn 7, 17; 8, 14; mōnnan (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; mannan 47, 1; np. mēnn 28, 1; mēn 5, 8; gp. mōnna 8, 9; 28, 18; dp. 5, 13; ap. mēn 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef., one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (mann-), *n.*, *man-kind*: gs. -cynnes 10, 3; 179, 23; mōn-11, 8; 144, 5; as. manncynn 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj.*, *gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, *m.*, *moor*: ns. 40, 26; gs. mōres 40, 31; ds. mōre 40, 26; as. mōr 41, 2; dp. 40, 21; ap. mōras 41, 4.
- morgen** (mergen), *m.*, *morning*: ns. mergen 118, 14; ds. on morgenne 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; as. on mergen 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; on ōðerne mergen 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, *f.*, *morning-time*: as. 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 sg. mōst 150, 9; 3 sg. mōt 170, 9; 1 pl. mōton 72, 29; 3 pl. 36, 27; 49, 5; opt. 1 sg. mōte 94, 8; 3 sg. 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; pret. 3 pl. mōston 151, 31; pret. opt. 1 sg. mōste 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 sg. 45, 13; 3 pl. mōston 152, 4.
- mund**, *f.*, *hand*: dp. 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, *m.*, *mountain*: np. muntas 165, 21; dp. 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, *m.*, *monk*: ns. 107, 1; dp. munecum 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, *m.*, *monkhood, monastic rank*: gs. -hādes 93, 4; as. -hād 10, 27.
- munuclic**, *adj.*, *monastic*: ds. -licre 99, 25; -lican 88, 16.
- munuclice**, *adv.*, *monastically*: 190, 15.
- munuc-lif**, *n.*, *monastic life; monastery*: ap. 87, 20.
- murnan**, *mearn* *murnon* — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (w. prep. for): inf. 157, 23; pret. 3 pl. 152, 13.
- mūð**, *m.*, *mouth*: ds. mūðe 11, 6; 84, 23; as. mūð 83, 9.
- mūða**, *m.*, *mouth of a river, estuary*: ns. 17, 28; ds. mūþan 18, 4; 24, 14; as. 24, 12; on Lymene mūþan 17, 27; on Tēmese mūðan 18, 7.
- mycel**, see *micel*.
- mylen-scearp**, *adj.*, *ground sharp*: dp. -scearpum 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

- myndgung, f., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.
 mynegung, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.
 myngean (mynezian) [H.], *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.
 mynster, n., 1. *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 20, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23.—2. *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]
 mynsterlic, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.
 mynster-mōnn, m., *monk*: np. -men 103, 9.
 Myrce (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
 myrcels, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]
 mȳre, f., *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]
 myrgō (myrth, merg), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergōe 6, 1; myrthōe 74, 2.
- N.**
- nā (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
 næbban (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.
 nacod, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.
 nǣdre, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nǣdran 179, 14.
 næfde, næfdon, see næbban.
 nǣfre, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
 nafu, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
 nægel, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.
 nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.
 nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.
 nāht, see nā-wiht.
 nā-hwār, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.
 nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), 1. pron., *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōwðer 31, 23.—2. Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāwðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.
 nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
 nama (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
 nān (< ne an), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nænne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
 nǣnig (< ne ænig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nǣnges 178, 27; as. nēnigne 12, 21; nǣnig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), *n.*,

nothing: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

nāre, **nāron**, see **bēon**.

næs, see **bēon**.

næs, *adv.*, *not, not at all*: 32, 14; 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht, nōht, S. 348), *n.*, *not a whit, nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51, 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61, 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16. — *Adverbial: not, not at all*: nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon lās 63, 21.

nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

ne, *adv.*, *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, *adv. conj.*, *and not, nor*: 5, 16; 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), *near*: **1.** *adv.*, 12, 9; 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (*of degree: nearly, almost*) 39, 19. — *Comp.*, **nēar** (S. 321) 50, 26; **nēar** and **nēar**, *nearer and nearer*, 30, 12. — **2.** *adv. prep.* (w. *dat.*) 22, 10; 50, 23; **nēh** 152, 20. — *Supl.*, **nēhst** 43, 16; **nēhst** 50, 12; **nēhste** 50, 15; **nēahst** 50, 16; **nēaxst** 51, 12. — **3.** *adj.*, *Supl.* as. **nēhst** 18, 17; *æt nēxtan, next, finally*, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132, 16.

neahst, see **niht**.

nēa-lācan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw near, approach* (w. *dat.*): *inf.* -lēcan 9, 8; 3 *sg.* -lācþ 68, 19; *pret.* 3 *sg.* -lācte 11, 27; -lēhte 65, 23.

nēan, *adv.*, *from near*: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.

nearolice, *adv.*, *narrowly, accurately*: 111, 15.

nearwe, *adj.*, *narrowly, artfully*: 179, 14.

nēat (cf. nȳten), *n.*, *neat, cattle*: *gp.* **nēata** 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), *f.*, *being near; proximity, presence, neighborhood*: *ns.* -wist 70, 21; *ds.* -weste 12, 2; 22, 23. [**nēah**, *wesan.*]

nebb, *n.*, *bill, beak*: *ns.* 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ðearf, see **nied-ðearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-māg (nēah-), *m.*, *near kinsman*: *gp.* -māga 71, 6; *dp.* -māgum 70, 18.

ņemnan (W. I.), *name*: 1 *pl.* **ņemnað** 50, 14; *pret.* 1 *sg.* **ņemnde** 23, 26; 3 *sg.* **ņemnde** 9, 15; *pp.* **ņemned** 65, 30; **genņemned** 28, 28; 130, 17; *pl.* **genņemnode** (S. 405, 5) 89, 9.

nemne (nefne), *conj.*, *unless, except*: 174, 6.

nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), *conj.*, *unless, except*: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, *n.*, *bed for a corpse*: as. 184, 10. [*Goth. naus.*]

nēod (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), *f.*, *need, necessity, compulsion, force*: *ns.* 171, 20; 180, 7; *is.* **nēade**, *necessarily*, 147, 10; **nēde** 60, 7.

nēodlice, *adv.*, *zealously*: *Comp.*, **nēodlicor** 63, 19. [**nēod**, 'desire.']

neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), *m.*, *paradise*: *gs.* -wanges 130, 20; 139, 9; *ds.* -wange 138, 10; *as.* -wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27; **neorxena-** 138, 5. [*ne wyrcan*]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ;
as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]
- neoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- nergend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [nerian.]
- nest**, n., *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nied-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. niedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nīg-hworfen** (pp.), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (neah), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. *seemight, fortnight*) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with *drages* ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-rest**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -reſte 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nīmað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nīm 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nīmað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Ninluelisc**, adj., *Ninevitic* : gs. Ninluelisc 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nīpan**, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.
- uls**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- nīpera** (nīperra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. nīperan 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nolde**, noldon, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12. — Comp., norðor 40, 22. — Supl., norðmest 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mēn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-pyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-þirlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nōuðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (niēten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nyteunnis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlic**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlic** (niðerlic), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **niwan**, **niwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see **ā**.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

- ōfer**, m., *sluice, bank*: ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. Ufer.]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.
- ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -drȳfenne 135, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.
- ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfian** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlīfað 169, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n., *over-mastering might*: d. -mægne 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.
- ofer-mō hlīglan** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. -mōdic 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigað 56, 25.
- ofer-stigan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swiðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swiðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 3.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.
- ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-ēst.]
- ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.
- of-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 147, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.
- of-lyst** (-lysted), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object): 6, 14.
- of-munan** (1P.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.
- of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.
- of-settan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -set 88, 12; ap. -settan 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slægen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slegen 66, 16; 91, 13;

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27.—Comp., *oftor* 18, 27.—Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-prysmian** (W. I.), *choke*: 3 pl. -prysmiað 2, 23. [brosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-lēccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlēcce 56, 21. [lēccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.;—prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, *on niht*, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlang, *along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.
- on-bīdan** (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), **1.** *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24.—**2.** *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrde 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow. -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., *and*.
- qndettan**, see **andettan**.
- qnd-git**, see **and-giet**.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 2.

- on-drysnē**, adj., *awful, exciting*
reverence: ns. 143, 1.
- ond-svarian** (W. II.), *answer*:
 pret. 3 sg. -swarda 12, 23; -ode
 63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12,
 14; -edon 12, 20.
- ond-weard**, see **and-weard**.
- on-emn** (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.),
near, alongside of: 155, 9.
- ōnettān** (W. I.), *incite, hasten,*
be active: 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20;
 180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143,
 12. [*on-hātjan.]
- on-fægnian** (W. II.), *share glad-*
ness: inf. 6, 7.
- on-feohtan** (3), *fight*: ptc. on-
 feohtende 16, 20.
- on-findan** (3), *find, find out, dis-*
cover, learn: pret. 3 sg. -funde
 (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fund-
 on 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden
 14, 13.
- on-fōn**, -fēng -fēngen -fangen (R.),
receive (w. gen., dat., acc.):
 inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w.
 acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132,
 9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō
 83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4;
 imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 19;
 opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn
 63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16, 9, 21; 3
 pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*)
 pp. 20, 7; as. onfōngne 10, 21.
- on-foran**, prep. (w. acc.), *before*
(time): 21, 16; 22, 13.
- on-gēau** (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn),
 prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards,*
against: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29;
 92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3;
 24, 13; — prep. adv., 6, 21; 75,
 19; — adv., *opposite, in the op-*
posite direction, back, 41, 20;
 75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; oft
 ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150,
 28; 154, 12.
- ongel-cynn**, see **Angel-cynn**.
- ongel-þeod**, f., *the Anglian, Eng-*
lish people or nation: ds. -þeode
 8, 11.
- on-ge-mōng** (on-ge-mang, on-
 mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.),
among: 5, 12; 28, 26; — on-
 mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21;
 amang þām 133, 13.
- on-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) -geat
 -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten)
 (5), *perceive, understand*: inf.
 27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3;
 62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger.
 -gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45,
 8; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8; 57, 24
 3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14;
 3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl.
 ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten
 56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg.
 64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22,
 30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl.
 ongēaten 46, 24.
- on-ginn** (an-ginn), n., *beginning*:
 ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyñ 187,
 9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne
 60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.
- on ginnan**, -gan (-gann) -gunnon
 -gannen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf.
 6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109,
 12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að
 114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31,
 22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1;
 ongan 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8,
 12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan
 93, 26.
- on-gyldan** (3), *repay, suffer the*
penalty for (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl.
 onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, f., *knowledge*: gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: pp. on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hæbban** (6), *raise up*: pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlīdan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: pp. anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: pret. 3 sg. onhyld 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-līc** (an-līc), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlīc 46, 6; np. -līce 31, 7. — Supl., ns. -līcost 175, 30.
- on-līce**, adv., *similarly*: sumes on-līce, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-līcnes** (an-), f., *likeness, image*: ns. (voc.) anlīcnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nyse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 sg. onlȳht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlīhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mōng**.
- on-middan**, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!* ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: pret. 3 pl. onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunodon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.
- on-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -sende 115, 14.
- on-sīen** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence*: ns. ansȳn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an- 92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend*: ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 pl. -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, m., *institution, supply*: as. 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy*: ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), f., *soundness*: ds. ansundnyse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, *f.*, *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ðræce** (an-), *adj.*, *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 80, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), *m.*, *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-wēndan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -wēndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -wēnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 71, 30; pp. -wēnded 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -wēnde 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwriġen 137, 27.
- on-wriġennis**, *f.*, (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wriġenyssē 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunigan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelt, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-wunung**, *f.*, *habitation, dwell-ing*: ds. unge 133, 20.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, *adj.*, *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, *adv.*, *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- ōr** (cf. ord), *n.*, *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, *n.*, **1.** *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — **2.** *beginning*, *ns.* (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — **3.** *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
- ord-fruma**, *m.*, *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
- or-eald**, *adj.*, *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, *n.*, *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
- organa**, *f.*, *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, *adv.*, *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, *adj.*, *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgan 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
- orþlan** (oreþlan) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þonc**, *m.*, *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, **1.** *prep.* (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, *conj.*, *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — **2.** *conj.*, *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- oþ-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawian** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- ōðer** (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; ððeru 19, 11; gs. ððres 12, 27; ds. ððrum 4, 11; 16, 12; ððre 11, 24; ððerre 28, 20; as. ððer 11, 18; ððre 29,

- 13; ððerne 35, 2; is. ððre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ððerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11;—
correl., *the one . . . the other*,
ns. ððer . . . ððer 20, 6; 50, 22;
ds. ððrum . . . ððrum 16, 12; as.
ððræ . . . ððre 33, 26; ððer . . .
ððer 32, 12; is. ððre siþe . . .
ððre siþe 18, 28; 50, 21.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to (a task)*:
pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*:
inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26,
16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg.
-flēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: pret.
3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move
off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð
170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret.
3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oððe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9;
18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . .
or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg.
-wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1),
reproach, lay to one's charge:
pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod.
twit.]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*:
as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pæl-
lenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5.
[pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallium**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28.
[Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater*
(Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16;
152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14;
gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as.
90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as.
93, 12.
- papol-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap.
-stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as.
paralysin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan
175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f., *the Parret*
(Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np.
101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90,
17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*:
ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12;
79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), **1.** *play*: inf.
6, 8.—**2.** *contend, fight*: pret.
3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*:
ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds.
porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds.
poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18
[Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult (?)*, *pomp (?)*:
ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas
34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs.
-hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican
140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*,
Privet (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan
14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat.
puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, obser-*
vation: ns. 46, 5; as. race 45,
1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds.
rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rād, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds.
rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rād
86, 5.

rādan, 1. *counsel, advise, decide*
(R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg.
rādde 149, 18; 3 pl. rāddon 75,
15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.):
inf. 70, 5; ger. rādenne 111, 25;
3 sg. rāt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl.
rāddon 140, 10; pp. gerād 74,
8; pl. gerādde 140, 14.

rād-bora, m., *councillor*: as. -boran
112, 8.

rāding, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36,
30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see *hraðe*.

ræfnan (< *ar-æfnan) (W. I.),
perform, undergo: inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield*: ap. ran-
das 149, 20.

rāp, m., *ropc*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

rāran (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29.
[rīsan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc.
rārigende 79, 16.

rāsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc.
rāsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rāsde
14, 17.

raþe, see *hraðe*.

rēad, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77,
23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading*: dp.
16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care*
(w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccað 51, 16;
rōhton 157, 24.

rēccan (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate,*
tell, interpret: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18;
rēccan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5;
pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg.
rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton
10, 18.

rēccere, m., *ruler, teacher*: ns.
35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, care-*
less: np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollic, adj., *according to rules,*
regular: dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollice, adv., *according to rules*:
87, 22.

reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96,
27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165,
14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnlan (W. II.), *prepare*: ger.
rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of*
rain: np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, *rēac rucon rocen* (2),
reek, smoke: ptc. as. rēocendne
145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde
169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl.
reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg.
reordade 184, 7.

rēst, f., *rest*: ds. rēste 9, 13; 12,
11.

rēstan (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl.
rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- ričlice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- ričsian** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- ridan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *riding*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-fremmende** (ryht-), (pte.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lýfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wise 55, 3.
- rihtwisnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīpes 173, 19.
- rīxian**, see **rīcsian**.
- rōd**, f., *road, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-ĥengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -ĥengene 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācn), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn ĥære rōde 76, 29; ānre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācn 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*.

- ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
- Rōmānisc**, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 83, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
- Rōme**, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
- rōmm**, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
- rōse**, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
- rotian** (W. II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
- rōtlice**, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
- rūm**, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
- rūm-mōd**, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
- rūn**, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
- rycene**, see *ricene*.
- rȳmet**, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.
- S.**
- sāe**, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sāes 34, 20; 115, 20; sāewe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sē 77, 24; ds. sāe 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sē 21, 27; 40, 18.
- sācerd**, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]
- sacu**, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 167, 3; ds. saccē 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]
- sāed**, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sēda 3, 21.
- sæd**, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
- sāedere**, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
- Sāefern**, f., *the Severn*: gs. Sāferne 21, 2; ds. Sāferne 20, 24; Sāefern 20, 29; 23, 2.
- sāegan** (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sāged 170, 3. [sigan.]
- sāgol**, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
- sāe-grund**, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
- sāel**, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sāele 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sāel 100, 21. [Cf. gesēlig.]
- sāelan** (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]
- sāe-lida**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.
- salowig-pād** (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.
- sāelīð**, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sēlīða 145, 13.
- sam**, conj., sam . . . sam, *whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
- same**, adv., *similarly*: swā same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
- samod**, see *somod*.
- sāe-mōnn**, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
- sām-worht** (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]
- sanct**, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]
- sand**, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service* (of food), *course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sendan.]
- sār**, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. säre 161, 27.
- sār**, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. säre 131, 3.
- sārig**, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sǣ-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -riman 24, 11.
- sǣ rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārmys 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wraće 178, 12.
- sǣ-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātanas** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sǣwǣ 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- safan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., *(broken), bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nysse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēð), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. *seeocean* 80, 4. [*scēoh*; cf. *Mod. shy.*]
- seeorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. *seeorede* 82, 25.
- scēotan**, *scēat* *scuton* *scoten* (2).
1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. *scēotað* 133, 26.
- scēppend**, see *scleppend*.
- scēððan**, *scēð* *scēod*, *scēdon* (*scēodon*), *scænen* (6); S. 392, n. 4, *scathe, injure* w. dat.: inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. *scēðeð* 166, 18; 168, 7.
- scleppan** *scippan*, *scyppan*, *scēppan*, *scēp* (*scēop*) *scōpen* (*scēōpen*), *scēpen* (*scēapen*) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. *scēop* 10, 1.
- scleppend** (*scippend*, *scyppend*, *scēppend*) m., *creator*: ns. *scippend* 57, 20; *scyppend* 10, 2; gs. *scyppendes* 9, 22; ds. *scēppende* 48, 19; as. *scyppend* 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. *scilde* 55, 8.
- seinan**, *scēan* *seinon* *seinen* (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. *scēnende* 77, 13; 3 sg. *scēneð* 64, 24; *scēneð* 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. *seinon* 78, 5; 3 pl. *seinen* 36, 25.
- scēip** (*scēyp*), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. *scēipes* 117, 3; ds. *scēipe* 4, 1; *scēype* 150, 19; as. *scēip* 1, 2; 4, 3; np. *scēipu* 4, 1; gp. *scēipa* 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. *scēipu* 18, 3; *scēypu* 41, 5; *scēypa* 41, 6.
- scēipen** (*scēypen*, *scēpen*, n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. *scēipene* 9, 11. [cf. *Mod. shop*; Ger. *Schuppen*.]
- scēip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -*flotan* 146, 11.
- scēip-here**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. of the Danes, 21, 5.
- scēippend**, see *scleppend*.
- scēip-rap**, m., *ship rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 19; ap. -*rāpas* 40, 14.
- scēir**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scēir**, f., *share, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. *scēire* 89, 13; ds. *scēire* (*military division*) 19, 10; as. *scēire* 103, 15.
- Scēiringes-hēal**, m., *Scēiringesheal* (Norway): ds. -*hēale* 41, 17; as. -*hēal* 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scēir-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -*mōn* 89, 14.
- scēofettan** (W. I.), *shore, push* (trans.): 3 sg. *scēofet* 35, 19.
- scēolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scēomlan**, see *scēamlan*.
- scēomu**, see *scēamu*.
- Scēon-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scēop-ge-reord** (*scēop*-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -*reorde* 8, 6.
- scēortlice** (*scēortlice*), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scēottas** (*Scēottas*), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. *Scēotta* 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scērin**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. *scērine* 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. *scrinium*.]
- scērūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scēucca**, see *scēoeca*.
- scēufan**, *scēaf* *scēufon* *scēofen* (2), *shore, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. sceyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1;—3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld-burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scýne** (sciēne), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend**, see *scieppend*.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it)*: Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7;—Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4;—Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1;—Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þēara) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. —All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle *ðe*, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted.—gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweotolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lās, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10;—be þȳ, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, be, for, lās, mid, tō.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

- sealt**, adj., *salt*: as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.
- Seal-wudu**, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.
- searolice**, adv., *artistically*: 175, 15.
- searu** (searo), n., *art, trick, snare*: ap. (or as.) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.
- Seaxe**, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony*: dp. 41, 25.
- sēcan** (W.I.), *seek, strive after*: inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.
- sæg**, m., *man, warrior*: ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. sægga 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. sægga 150, 1.
- sægga** (sæggean) (W.III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss*: inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; sægga 68, 4; sæggean 70, 5; 1 sg. sægge 46, 20; 136, 30; 2 sg. sægge 47, 10; 3 sg. sægð impers. 113, 1; sægge 150, 24; 3 pl. sægga 6, 13; 77, 30; imp. 2 sg. sægga 116, 23; sægge 139, 10; 150, 29; pret. 1 sg. sægde 68, 13; sēde 20, 16; 3 sg. sægde 10, 10; 10, 12; sēde 2, 4; 7, 9; 38, 1; 3 pl. sægdon 10, 18; sēdon 5, 10; 39, 15.
- sēfa**, m., *mind, mood, spirit*: as. sefan 162, 4.
- sēfte**, adj., *soft, pleasant*: as. sēftne 53, 21. — Comp., as. sēft-ran 55, 5.
- segel**, m. n., *sail*: ds. segle 42, 5.
- segen** (segn), m. n., *sign, ensign*, *mark, token*: ns. 175, 6. [Lat. signum.]
- seglian** (W.II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.
- segnian** (sēnian) (W.II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself*: ptc. segnien 13, 12.
- seldan** (seldon), adv., *seldom*: seldon 100, 14.
- seld-cūð**, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare*: gs. -cūðan 6, 14.
- sele**, m., *hall*: as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]
- sele-drēam**, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity*: np. -drēamas 163, 9.
- sele-sæg**, m., *hero of the hall, retainer*: ap. -sægga 161, 11.
- self** (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame*: ns. selfa 32, 4; self 33, 6; 61, 3; silf 108, 24; gs. seolfes 13, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 30; selfre 31, 11; seolfum 62, 4; sylfum 10, 17; as. seolfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; seolfan 11, 6.
- selfice**, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*): as. 31, 6.
- selfwilles** (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily*: sylf- 3, 14; 95, 24; 105, 24.
- sella**, comp. adj., *better*: ns. sēlle 179, 18; ds. sēllan 67, 7. — Supl., ns. sēlest 62, 5; np. sēlestan 50, 15; 51, 13; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.
- sellan** (syllan) (W.I.), *sell, give, yield*: inf. 37, 7; syllan 64, 25; 150, 17; 150, 25; ptc. syllende 138, 2; 3 sg. seled 55, 16; silð 110, 2; sylð 110, 5; imp. 2 sg.

- sęle** 114, 6; **sylę** 105, 15; 2 pl. **sęllað** 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. **sęlle** 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. **sealde** 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. **sealdon** 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. **sealde** 65, 15; pp. **geseald** 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
sellic (< **seld-lic**), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
sēllic, adj., *better, superior*: as. **sēllīcran** 176, 17.
seȋcan, should be **seȋcan**; see Note 144, 16.
seȋdan (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. **seȋt** 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. **seȋd** 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. **seȋdon** 150, 8; pp. **seȋded** 117, 7; **seȋd** 126, 27.
senep, m. n., *mustard*: gs. **senepes** 3, 20. [Lat. **sināpi**; Ger. **Senf**.]
sēo, see **sē**.
sēoc (**sīoc**), adj., *sick*: ns. **sīoca** 46, 14; as. **sīocene** 47, 6.
seofon (**syfen**), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; **syfan** 39, 24; 42, 4; np. **seofone** 147, 7.
seofon-feald, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. **-fealde** 93, 1.
seofodā, num., *seventh*: as. **seof-oðe** 87, 21.
seolfor, n., *silver*: ds. **seolfre** 103, 4; as. **seolfor** 111, 1.
seolh (**sīolh**), m., *seal*: gs. **sēoles** (S. 242) 40, 11; **sīoles** 40, 15.
seomian (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. **seomað** 165, 19.
sēon, **seah sāwon** (**sāgon**) **sewen** (**sawen**) (5), *see, look*: ger. **sēonne** 71, 21.
seonað, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. **synodus**.]
set, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
setl, n., *seat, throne*: gs. **setles** 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. **setle** 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. **setl** 32, 7; 88, 15.
settan (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. **settest** 84, 23; 3 sg. **sette** 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. **setton** 82, 2. [sittan.]
sī, sīe, sig, see **bēon**.
sibb, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; **sib** 114, 22; gs. **sibbe** 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. **sibbe** 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. **sibba** 72, 16. [Ger. **Sippe**.]
sib-ge-dryht, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
siblic, adj., *peaceable*: ap. **siblecan** 69, 20.
sibling, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
siccetung, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. **-unge** 89, 5.
Sicilia-land, n., *Sicily*: ds. **-lande** 87, 21.
sicol, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
sīd, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. **sīdne** 168, 22; **sīde** 170, 17; **sīdan** 182, 13. [cf. Mod. **side**.]
sīde, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
sīde, f., *side*: ds. **sīdan** 36, 4.
sīdo, see **sīodu**.
sīd-weg, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
sīendon, see **bēon**.
sīgan, **sāg** (**sāh**) **sīgon sīgen** (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. **sīgað** 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. **sāh** 146, 17. [**sēon**, 'sift.']
sīge, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
Sīgen, f., *the Seine*: ds. **Sīgene** 23, 14.
sīge-wōng, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 2 sg. siglde (S. 495, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillēnde**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- simle**, see *symble*.
- sin**, reflex. pass. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sin**, **sind**, **sindon**, see *bēon*.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. *since* 161, 2; as. *sine* 151, 7.
- sin-caldū**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [*symble*; cf. Ger. *Singrün*]
- sinc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sinc-pegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -gege 161, 11. [*biegan*.]
- sin-dream**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sin-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -ālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sin-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- singan**, song sungon sunen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.
- sīoc**, see *sēoc*.
- siodu** (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals*: ns. siodo 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]
- siolh**, see *seolh*.
- sittan**, sæt sīeton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. slttende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittað 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sið**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sið and ær 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]
- sið**, m., 1. *journey, going, motion*: gs. siðes 172, 11; ds. siðe 172, 23; as. sið 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. siðe 142, 15.—2. *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre siðe . . . ððre siðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [scēdan.]
- siðe-mest**, suppl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sið-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- siðlian** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. siðlie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. siðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- siððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sið-Non), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; sybþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slāp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. slāpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slāpe 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slāpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (R.), *sleep*: ptc. slāpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slāpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slogon slagen (shagen, slegen) (6), 1. *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslagen 16, 7; geslegen 21, 12; sg. geslagena (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16.—**2. construct** : pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slēge**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death* : ns. 91, 25 ; 130, 11 ; 133, 14 ; ds. slēge 98, 14 ; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliht), m., *slaughter, destruction* : ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.) : pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīpen** (slīpe), adj., *perilous, grim* : ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow* : ns. 40, 17.—Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22.—Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. smēað 35, 8 ; 50, 19 ; 60, 17 ; 3 pl. smēagað 37, 10 ; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21 ; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection* : ns. 35, 26 ; 52, 5 ; 76, 10 ; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith* : gp. smiða 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy* : ds. smiððan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable* : as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable* : ns. 166, 12 ; ds. smyltre 13, 7 ; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm* : ns. 4, 8 ; 72, 15 ; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint* : inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow* : ns. 165, 14 ; 173, 21 ; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold* : ns. 169, 13 ; snel 170, 24 ; 176, 5 ; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut* : inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- sniwan** (W. I.), *snow* : opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise* : ns. snottor 163, 27 ; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly* : 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snyttu), f., *discernment, wisdom* : as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttu-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might* : ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly* : 151, 7.—Comp., sōfter 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber* : ds. solore 30, 13 ; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlār-ium ; Ger. Söller.]
- somnian** (W. II.), **1. collect, gather together** (trans.) : 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24 ; 174, 15 ; 181, 12.—**2. assemble** (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sōmninga), *suddenly, forthwith* : 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together* : sōmod ætgædere 161, 16 ; samod 42, 19 ; 77, 3 ; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound* : gs. sōnes 6, 1 ; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon* : 1, 9 ; 7, 16 ; 9, 22 ; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem* : gs. sōnges 10, 8 ; is. sōnge 176, 25 ; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry* : as. 8, 16 ; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow* : ns. 161, 7 ; sorh 141, 25 ; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful* Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōp-fæstnis**, f., *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spræc**, see **sprecan**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spāetan** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 18. [spēd.]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecan** (specan), spræc spræcon sprecean (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. spreccende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 100, 11; spricð 162, 17; spreccð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprengan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprængde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, spręng sprungon sprungon (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stēde-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-here**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -hęrgum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

- stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, service-able*: np. 23, 6.
- stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.
- stān-clif**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.
- standan**, see **stōndan**.
- stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]
- stān-hleoþ** (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.
- stān-scylig**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scyligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]
- stæp-mælium**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.
- stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]
- stæð**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; staþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]
- staðellian** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation.']
- stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.
- stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.
- stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.
- stēde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.
- stēde-fæst** (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.
- stefn** (stemn), f., **1.** *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — **2.** m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]
- stefn** (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.
- stemn**, see **stefn**.
- stemnettan** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.
- stęnc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stęnc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.
- stęng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stęngas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]
- stęor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.
- stęor-rēþra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.
- steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]
- steppan** (stæppan), *stōp stōpon* stapen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.
- stician** (W. II.), **1.** *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — **2.** *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.
- stīgan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stīgeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]
- stihtan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]
- stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.
- stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stincende** (pte.) adj., *stinking*, of offensive smell : Supl. ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, steng stungen stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.) : imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4 ; pret. 3 sg. stung 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave* : ns. 30, 19 ; 159, 4 ; as stīðan 111, 8 ; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hyegende** (pte.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave* : np. 153, 9.
- stið-hýdig** (< -hyzelig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute* : ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely* 150, 4. — Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stoece**, m., *stock, stake* : ds. stoece 105, 16.
- stod-hers**, n., *stallion* : as. 65, 15.
- stondan** [standan], stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.) : inf. 5, 8 ; standan 92, 13 ; 149, 19 ; 3 sg. stent 41, 24 ; 59, 10 ; stynt 109, 22 ; 159, 30 ; stondeð 162, 21 ; 3 pl. stōdað 162, 23 ; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13 ; 78, 17 ; 99, 4 ; 105, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15 ; 24, 14 ; 27, 14 ; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm* : is. storme 64, 9 ; np. stormas 163, 17 ; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place* : ns. 65, 28 ; 99, 12 ; ds. stōwe 29, 12 ; as. stōwe 12, 7 ; dp. 38, 5 ; 40, 19 ; ap. stōwa 27, 19 ; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- strāel**, m. f., *arrow, dart* : ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand* : ds. strande 7, 24 ; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen* : pte. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong* : ds. -liere 137, 23.
- stranglic**, adv., *strongly* : 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road* : ds. stræt 76, 1 ; 88, 21 ; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream* : as. 151, 16 ; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** [strec], adj., *stern, severe* : ns. streca 93, 1 ; gs. strecan 91, 18. [strecan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengðu** (strengð), f., *strength* : **strong** [strang], adj., *strong* : 168, 5 ; 168, 18 ; strang 69, 7 ; 131, 25 ; as. strange 53, 22 ; np. stronge 36, 15 ; strange 78, 17. — Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time* : as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex) : as. 157, 13.
- styece-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal : here and there* : 38, 5.
- stýman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.) : 3 sg. stýmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.) : opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400. n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.) : pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 8.
- suā**, see **swa**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon* : dp. 69, 3.
- suele**, see **swile**.
- sūð-stað**, n., *south coast* : ds. -staðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one* : ns. 1, 7 ; 8, 1 ; 9, 13 ; 23, 20 ; (w. gen.) 154, 5 ; 154, 20 ; sum . . . sunr, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12 ; 175, 14 ; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum* . . . *sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*līðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. *-plegan* 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. *-ūhtan* 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *sunu* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *sunu* 69, 24; ap. *sunu* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, *sēap supon sopen* (2), *sup, drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. *sūslo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be *sūpan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wið sūpan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūperne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: ds. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rima**, m., *south coast*: ds. *-riman* 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. 25, 3; dp. 22, 10.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south shore*: ds. 23, 28.
- suwian**, see *swigian*.
- swā** (*swæ*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swæ* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swæ same*, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðēah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swæ swæ* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā . . . swā*, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; *swæ . . . swæ swæ*, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā . . . swā* (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *whenever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwaþerre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
swan, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
swār (swār), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swæs, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swæsne 161, 27.
swāsendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *swart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
swefn (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
swęg, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swęge 5, 7; gp. swęga 186, 20.
swęgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import (intr.)*: 3 sg. swęgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-cōndel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
swelc, **swelce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
swelgan, **swealg** **swulgon** **swolgon** (3), *swallow (trans.)*: 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, **swealt** **swulton** **swolten** (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swēncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swēnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swēnce 55, 4; pp. pl. geswēncete 52, 2; 55, 1; geswēncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
swęng, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swīra, swýra), m., *neck*: ds. swīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swýran 122, 30.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
sweotol (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotole, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
sweotollan (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolice (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86, 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
swēte, adj., *sweet*: as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nyssē 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside (intr.)*: 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
swic-dōm, m., *deception*: ds. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. **swiftran** 24, 5. — Supl., ap. **swyftoste** 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. **swiað** 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. **suwa** 4, 7; pp. **geswīged** 170, 6. [Ger. *schweigen*.]
- swile** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. **swylcere** 139, 22; as. **swylce swylce**, *such as*, 59, 7; **swylce** 139, 21: **suelc** 32, 14; dp. **swylcum** 3, 24; **swilcum** 89, 11; **suelcum** 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., **1.** (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; **swylce** 52, 5; **ēac swylce** 13, 8; **ēac swelce** 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — **2.** (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; **swylce** 3, 11; **suelce** 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, **swqmm swummon** **swummen** (3), **swim**: 3 pl. **swimmað** 161, 30.
- swīn** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. **swȳna** 40, 6.
- swincan**, **swqnc swuncon swuncen** (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. **swincð** 57, 13; 2 pl. **swincað** 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, **swqng swungon swungen** (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. **swingað** 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. **swingle** 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinsian** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. **swinsað** 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swið** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, 'right'*: Comp., ns. **swiðre hand** 101, 3; **swȳðre** 101, 2; ds. **swȳð-ran** 137, 21; as. **swiðran** 62, 7. [Ger. *geschwind*.]
- swiðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; **swȳðe** 39, 29; for **swiðe**, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., **swiþor** 23, 16; **suīðor** 34, 10; **swȳþor** 71, 7; **suīðor þonne**, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., **swiðost** 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; **ealles swiþost**, *most of all*, 23, 18; **eallra swiþust** 24, 1.
- swiðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. **swoles** 174, 15; ds. **swole** 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal'.]
- swqngor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. *schwanger*.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. **swyster** 74, 22; as. **swuster** 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweotolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. **sylen** 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. **syl-**

frenan 100, 23; *as.* 100, 27.
[seolfor.]

syll, *f., sill, base, support*: *ds.* sylle 32, 17.

symbol, *n., feast, banquet*: *ns.* 179, 7; *ds.* symble 9, 8; *gp.* symbla 163, 9.

symble (*symle, simle*), *adv., ever, always*: *symle* 48, 9; *simle* 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæl.]

symle, *see* symble.

syn-bend, *m. f. n., fetter of sin or of hell*: *ap.* -bendas 135, 4.

syn-byrþen, *f., burden of sin*: *ap.* -byrþenna 69, 11.

synd, *see* beon.

sunderlice, *adv., specially*: 74, 4.
[sundor.]

syndrig, *adj., separate, private*: *dp.* 88, 10; 101, 15.

syndriglice, *adv., separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.

syn-full, *adj., sinful*: *gs.* -fullan 92, 6.

synlic, *adj., sinful*: *ap.* -licu 68, 10.

synn, *f., sin*: *ns.* 110, 5; *np.* synna 2, 9; 34, 14; *gp.* synna 11, 20; 78, 23; *dp.* 33, 3; *ap.* 79, 11.

synnig, *adj., sinful*: *ns.* 183, 9.

syrrwan (*sierwan*) (*W. I.*), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: *pp.* gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

Syr-ware (*S.* 263. *n.* 71. *pl. m.* *Syrians*: *gp.* -wara 170, 27.

syððan, *see* slððan.

syx (*siex, six, sex*), *num., six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; *six* 74, 11; 97, 10; *sex* 24, 9; *gp.* syxa 39, 27.

syxtig, *num., sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.

syxtig-feald, *adj., sixtyfold*: *as.* -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tācan (*tācean*) (*W. I.*), *teach, direct*: 3 *sg.* tæcð 111, 22; *opt.* 3 *pl.* tæcean 68, 26; *pret.* 2 *sg.* tæhtest 80, 28; 3 *sg.* tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 *pl.* -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

tācen, *n., token, symbol, sign, miracle*: *ns.* 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; *as.* tācen 62, 9; *is.* tæcne 180, 25; *np.* tæcno 68, 13; tæcna 85, 15; *dp.* 95, 18.

tācnlan (*W. II.*), *symbolize, signify, represent*: *inf.* 36, 7.

tægel, *m., tail*: *ns.* 111, 11; 111, 14.

tālan (*W. I.*), *reprove, blame*: *inf.* 57, 12; *pret.* 2 *sg.* tældesð (*dial.*) 30, 2; *pp.* *pl.* getælde 31, 12.

tam, *adj., tame*: *np.* tamu 5, 8, *gp.* tamra 40, 1.

tān, *m. (tā, f.), twig*: *dp.* 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

tapur (*tapor*), *m., taper*: *ns.* 169, 4.

tāsan (*W. I.*), *lacerate, pierce* *pret.* 3 *sg.* tæsde 158, 3. [Mod tease.]

teala, *see* teola.

tēar, *m., tear*: *dp.* 92, 26; *ap.* tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

tēar-gēotende (*ptc.*), *adj., tear-shedding, tearful*: *ds.* -gēotendre 137, 17.

telga, *m., branch*: *np.* telgan 167, 25; *dp.* 171, 19.

Temes, *f., the Thames*: *ds.* Temece 20, 22; 27, 1; *as.* 19, 2.

tempel, *n., temple*: *ds.* templ 82, 17; *as.* templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

teohhian (*tiohhian*) (*W. II.*), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tiohiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *getiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tilian, tilung**.
- tēon** (tīon), *tēab tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tiehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 33, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 80, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide, time, hour*: ns. 69, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tīgan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tīhtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- tīl**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tilian** (teolian) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tiliað* 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tilige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tin-treg**, n., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tinttregum* 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.
- tin-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. -lican 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: as. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.
- tīr-meahtig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðæm*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time), 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō þearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — 2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; *tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðām)*, 70, 13; 70, 18; (*hwon*) *moreover, however*, 98, 14.
- tō, *adv., too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.
- tō ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -curen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsode 76, 22. [Mod. *squeeze*.]
- tō-cwȳsednls, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*: tō-dælan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 30; 41, 1.
- tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere, *adv., together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopa, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan, see tō-lȳsan.
- tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -lið 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht, *adj., bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.
- torn, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. *Zorn*.]
- tō seēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō slūpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō smēagean (smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

- tō-twāēman** (W. I.), *separate* : pp. -twāēmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]
- tōð**, m., *tooth* : np. tōðas (S. 231, n. 1), 179, 8 ; dp. tōðum 39, 21 ; ap. tōð 39, 21.
- tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future* : gs. -weardan 11, 15 ; 51, 23 ; as. 75, 12 ; -wearde 91, 8 ; gp. -weardra 108, 12.
- tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward* : 43, 20.
- tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand* : 103, 14.
- tō-wegan** (5), *disperse* : pp. -wegan 171, 15.
- tō-weorpan** (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpen -werpen (3), *overthrow, destroy* : inf. 35, 11 ; 65, 9 ; -wurpan 82, 10 ; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2 ; 3 pl. 83, 31 ; pp. 55, 15.
- tō-wurpan**, see **tō-weorpan**.
- traht-bōc**, f., *treatise* : ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian ; Ger. trachten.]
- trēo** (trēow), n., *tree, wood* : gs. trēowes 137, 9 ; ds. trēowe 36, 2 ; 105, 19 ; 171, 6 ; trēo 66, 9 ; as. trēow 137, 10 ; trȳw 136, 24.
- trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement* : as. trēowe 164, 1 ; ap. trēowa 18, 14.
- trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden* : ds. trēowenre 141, 13 ; as. trēowene 132, 15.
- Trūwō**, *an ancient city on the Drausensea* : ns. 42, 18 ; as. 42, 4.
- trūwa**, m., *confidence* : as. trūwan 92, 4.
- trym** (tremm), n., *short distance, step* : as. trym 157, 11.
- trymian** (W. I. ; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort* : inf. trymian 149, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8 ; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]
- tū**, see **twēgen**.
- tūcian** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish* : inf. 46, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.
- tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue* : gs. tūddres 72, 16 ; as. tūdor 52, 14.
- tūn**, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead* : ds. tūne 45, 14 ; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]
- tunecce**, f., *tunic, coat* : as. tunecan 83, 19 ; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]
- tunge**, f., *tongue* : ns. 13, 9 ; 32, 11 ; as. tungan 9, 1.
- tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff ; steward of a manor* : ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.
- tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star* : ns. 146, 14 ; np. 168, 15 ; tungla 135, 21 ; gp. tungla 78, 22 ; 168, 12 ; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15 ; 177, 8]
- turf**, f., *turf* : ds. tyrf (S. 284) 107
- tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa ; S. 331), adv., *twice* : 134, 21 ; tūwwa 18, 28.
- twā**, see **twēgen**.
- twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two* : nom. 48, 17 ; 151, 28 ; acc. 20, 4 ; 21, 22 ; 36, 2 ; 83, 5 ; 112, 5 ; 143, 7. — Neut. **tū** (twā) : nom. twā 48, 17 ; acc. tū 22, 28 ; 25, 4 ; 187, 23 ; twā 112, 4 ; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25 ; — adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4. — Fem. **twā** : acc. 21, 4 ; 22, 28 ; 107, 19 ; 112, 5 ; — gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22 ; 156, 2 ; dat. twēm 16, 12 ; twām 18, 17 ; 39, 27 ; 40, 27 ; 79, 30 ; 98, 9.
- twēlf**, num., *twelve* : 18, 10 ; 21,

- 26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. *twelfe* (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. *twelfum* 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.
twēonlan (twȳnlan) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. *twēonað* 83, 16; *twȳnað* 132, 8.
twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. *twȳnunge* 83, 18.
twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.
tȳdernls (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. *tȳddernysse* 124, 20. [tūdor.]
tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. *tȳdreð* 52, 14. [tūdor.]
tyht (tiht), m., 1. *training, instruction*. — 2. *motion, progress*: ds. *tyhte* 183, 11. [tēon.]
tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. *tihte* 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]
tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. *tihtingum* 93, 18.
tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. *tȳmde* 108, 2. [tēan.]
tȳn (tīen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ð (þ).

- þā**, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — *þā þā, then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; *þā hē þā . . . þā, when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]
þā, see *sē*.
þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. *þafað* 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. *þafige* 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. *þafode* 10, 28.

þāem (þām), see *sē*.

þanc (þanc, m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. *ðonc* 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. *Godes þonces, through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; *mīnes ðonces, by my favor*, 32, 15; as. *þanc* 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. *ðancas* 73, 1; 125, 13.

þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. *þancige* 84, 17; 1 pl. *þanciað* 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. *þancode* 90, 26; 91, 9.

þanon, see *ðonan*.

þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; *þār* 1, 8; 2, 12; — *þær þær, there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — *tō þær, to where*, 102, 29; *ðær inne* 15, 23; *ðær on* 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; *ðær tō* 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan* 88, 11; 136, 6; *ðær ūtan* 19, 7; *ðær wið* 31, 24; 54, 1.

þære, þæra (þāra), see *sē*.

þās, see *ðēs*.

þæs, see *sē*.

þæslic (cf. *þyslic*), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < *þæt þe*), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; *þætte* 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — *swā þæt, so that*, 1, 2.

ðe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; *sē þe, he that, that*, 2, 2; *þām þe* 2, 5 (see *sē*); for *ðæm ðe*, etc. (see *for*); *oð ðe* (see *oð*), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; or, *ðe . . . ðe, whether . . . or*, 45, 14; *hwæðer . . . þe* 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

pē, see **ŕū** and **sē**.

ŕēah (ŕēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless* : 5, 8 ; 15, 26 ; 21, 22 ; 31, 8 ; 32, 14 ; 40, 18 ; 48, 2 ; ŕēah ŕe 31, 7 ; 31, 26 ; 92, 16 ; ŕēh 18, 13 ; 23, 26 ; 25, 1 ; 116, 15.

ŕearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit* : ns. 12, 15 ; 35, 20 ; 37, 13 ; 46, 11 ; 61, 13 ; 156, 28 ; ds. *pearfe* 99, 32 ; 155, 26 ; 156, 27 ; as. *pearfe* 46, 9 ; 105, 3 ; 154, 31. [*purfan.*]

ŕearfa, m., *poor man* : ns. 88, 6 ; np. *ŕearfan* 75, 25 ; 100, 25 ; dp. 76, 19 ; 88, 1 ; ap. 67, 4.

pearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want* : dp. 68, 23.

ŕearle, adv., *severely* : 99, 7 ; 146, 23 ; 154, 14.

pearlic, adj., *severe, cruel* : as. 187, 15.

pēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior* : ns. 12, 3 ; 43, 2 ; 160, 12 ; dp. 33, 24 ; 87, 3 ; 110, 26 ; ap. *pēawas* 27, 11 ; 56, 23. [*Mod. thews.*]

peccan (W. I.), *cover* : 3 sg. *peceð* 172, 19 ; 177, 24 ; 3 pl. *peccað* 173, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. *peahte* 166, 21. [*cf. Mod. thatch ; Ger. decken.*]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant,thane, officer, retainer, warrior* : ns. þegn 12, 8 ; 15, 10 ; 21, 10 ; 144, 17 ; as. þegen 154, 7 ; þegn 12, 5 ; np. þegnas 15, 1 ; 20, 26 ; þegenas 155, 30 ; þēnas 133, 2 ; gp. þegna 100, 24 ; þēna 23, 18 ; dp. 133, 24. [*Ger. Degen.*]

þegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'þegen,' faithfully* : 158, 27.

þegnian (þēnian) (W. II.), **1.** *serve* (w. dat.) : inf. 12, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. *þēnode* 88, 5. — **2.** *perform* (a service) ; *supply another with anything* : inf. *þēnian* 32, 10 ; 95, 1.

þēh, see **þēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

þencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend* : 1 sg. *þence* 159, 22 ; 2 sg. *þencest* 144, 1 ; 3 sg. *þencð* 49, 11 ; 53, 17 ; *þenceð* 7, 23 ; 157, 22 ; 159, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. *þōhte* 6, 2 ; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as* : 168, 8 ; 171, 12.

þēnian, see **þegnian**.

þēnig-mōnn, *serving-man* : ap. -mēn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office* : ds. *þēnunga* 30, 19 ; 36, 28 ; as. *þēnunge* 117, 7 ; np. *þēnunga*, *attendants*, 135, 7 ; dp. 74, 22 ; ap. *þēnunga* 32, 10 ; *service of a meal*, 100, 23 ; *þēninga*, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þeod (þīod), f., *people, nation* : gs. *þēode* 66, 5 ; 86, 1 ; ds. *þēode* 152, 7 ; *þīode* 5, 1 ; as. *þēode* 68, 2 ; np. *þēoda* 176, 29 ; *þīoda* 28, 11 ; gp. *þēoða* 87, 8 ; 154, 29 ; dp. 146, 22. [*Ger. deutsch.*]

þeoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king* : ns. 153, 7 ; ds. *þēodne* 158, 27 ; as. *þeoden* 154, 14.

þeod-land, n., *inhabited country* : as. 68, 1.

þeod-scipe, m., *service, discipline* : as. -scipe 68, 26 ; dp. 11, 23.

þeof, m., *thief* : ap. *þēofas*, 83, 5.

þēon, *ŕāh* *ŕigon* *ŕigen* (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ſeonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ſeah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ſeos*, see *ſēs*.
- ſeoster-full*, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ſeostro* (*ſiostro*, *ſystro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ſiostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ſiostro* 7, 17; *ſystro* 135, 3; gp. *ſeostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *ſiostrum* 52, 24; *ſystrum* 129, 19.
- ſeow* (*ſiow*), m., *servant*: ds. *ſeowe* 114, 3; gp. *ſeowa* 11, 1; *ſiowa* 27, 16. [cf. *begen*.]
- ſeowa*, m., *servant*: ns. 126, 28; np. *ſeowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ſeow-dōm*, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ſeow(i)an* (W. II., I.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ſeowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *ſeowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *ſeowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *ſeodde* 63, 25; 3 sg. *ſeode* 18, 7.
- ſēs* (*ſē* s, *dis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ſēs* 4, 11; 102, 9; ds. *ſeoſsum* 9, 17; as. *ſisne* 85, 14; *ſysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ſeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *ſios* 49, 12; gs. *ſisse* 31, 11; *ſeosse* 8, 1; ds. *ſisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; as. *ſās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ſis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ſiſsum* 41, 16; *ſyſsum* 17, 23; *ſēr* *ſiſsum* 28, 24; as. *ſis* 2, 10; 35, 6; oð *ſis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ſys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ſās* 7, 16; gen. *ſissa* 34, 18; *ſissera* 77, 28; dat. *ſioſum* 35, 22; *ſeoſsum* 64, 15.
- ſiecnēs*, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- ſiegan* (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat*: ger. *biegenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *ſiegeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *lēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- ſider* (*ſyder*, *ſidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ſyder* 41, 11; *ſidres* 35, 19. [41, 26.
- ſider-weard*, adv., *thither-ward*: *ſider-weardes*, adv., *thitherwards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- ſin*, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *ſin* 117, 16; ds. *ſinre* 12, 15; ds. *ſinum* 123, 14; as. *ſinne* 114, 19; gp. *ſinra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *ſine* 114, 16.
- ſinen*, f., *handmaid*: ap. *ſinena* 107, 19. [begen.]
- ſing*, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ſinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 90, 27; ds. *ſinge* 58, 1; as. *ſincg* 105, 14; np. *ſing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ſioſum* *ſingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- ſingere*, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *ſingeras* 46, 8.
- ſinglan* (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *ſingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *ſingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ſingode* 46, 12.
- ſingung*, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- ſiod*, see *ſeod*.
- ſiostro*, see *ſeostro*.
- ſiow*, see *ſeow*.
- ſiowot-dōm* (*ſeowot*-), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- ſis*, see *ſēs*.
- ſollan* (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *ſolianne* 55, 5; *ſoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- bolade 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- bon**, see *sē*.
- ḡqnan** (ḡqnon, ḡanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ḡqnon 96, 23; ḡanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- ḡqnan-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- bone**, see *sē*.
- bonne** (bæne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; bæne 2, 16; — bonne bonne, *then when*, 52, 16; bonne bonne . . . bonne 37, 4; bonne . . . bonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- born**, m., *thorn*: np. bornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- boterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- brāg** (brāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. brāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- ḡrēagean** (ḡrēagan, ḡrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; brēagan 55, 21; ger. ḡrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ḡrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- brēat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- ḡrī** (ḡrie, ḡrȳ, ḡrēow, ḡrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; brȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; brēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. brēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. brīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. brīe 38, 11; ḡrȳ 41, 28; brīo 6, 7.
- bridda**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; bridde 60, 3; gs. briddan 143, 15; ds. brȳddan 141, 16; as. bridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- bringan**, brong brungon brunger (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. bringaḡ 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- brīnnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. brȳnnysse 128, 13.
- brist** (brīste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. ḡriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- ḡrī-tēne** (ḡrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: ḡrēottȳne 97, 9.
- ḡrītīg** (ḡrīttīg), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; brīttīg 102, 14; gs. brītīges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. ḡrītīgra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- brītīg-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- ḡrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- protu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. brotan 87, 16.
- ḡrōwian** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ḡrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. brōwiende 119, 21; brōwigā ende 136, 29; 3 sg. ḡrōwaḡ 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. brōwode 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- ḡrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- brȳccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. brȳcced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- brȳmlice**, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- brȳmm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. brȳm 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. brȳmma 186, 30.

- þrym-sittende** (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 26.
- þrýð** þrýðo, f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrýþe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.
- þū**, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. þū 117, 6; ds. þū 4, 5; 12, 15; as. þec 63, 1; þē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. þū 121; þū þātū 137, 2: gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.
- þunor**, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.
- þurfan** (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 60, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfu wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrten 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. þorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. þorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]
- ðurh**, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, 1. (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — 2. (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.
- ðurh-flēon** (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.
- ðurh-scēotan** (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.
- ðurh-slēan** (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.
- ðurh-tēon** (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf. 78, 8.
- ðurh-wadan**, -wōd -wōdon waden (6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.
- ðurh-wunian** (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.
- þurst**, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.
- ðurstig**, adj., *thirsty*: ds. ðurstigum 87, 14.
- ðus**, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.
- ðūsēnd** (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp. þūsēnda 16, 20; ap. þūsēnde 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.
- þwēan**, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwāgen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.
- þwyrnis** (þweorhnis), f., *perversity*: ds. -nysse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]
- þý** þi, see sē.
- þýdan** (W. I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þýdon 72, 30. [ðeod.]
- þyncan** (W. I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. ðynceð 34, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðinceð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.
- þýrstan** (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðýrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]
- þyslic** (þuslic, þæslīc) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þyslico 68, 13.
- ðýstro**, see ðēostro.

U.

- ufan**, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18; 141, 21; 175, 26.
- ufe-weard**, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17; ds. -weardum 24, 14; 33, 15.
- ufor**, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.
- ūhta** (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.
- ūht-song**, m., *morning song; matins* : ds. -songe 101, 14; as. -song 12, 29.
- un-ā-berendlic**, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.
- un-ā-seġgendlic**, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9; dp. 80, 9.
- un-ā-ðroten** (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]
- un-ā-wendendlic**, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.
- un-be-boht**, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]
- un-be-fohten** (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.
- un-bryce**, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [breacan.]
- uncer**, see **ic**.
- un-coþu**, f., *disease* : as. uncoðe 78, 14.
- un-cūð**, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9; 64, 2.
- un-cyst**, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30; ap. -cyste 183, 12.
- under**, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2; 3, 24.
— 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.
- under-be-ginnan**, -gōnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.
- under-fēng**, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17; 30, 19.
- under-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15; ger. -fōne 30, 6; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18; 33, 22; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12; 3 pl. 81, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.
- under-gietan** (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.
- undern**, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.
- under-scēotan**, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. .pl. -scotene 32, 17.
- under-stōndan** (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18; -standan 52, 27; 107, 17; 3 sg. -stēnt 52, 25.
- under-ðēodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- under-ðīedan** (-ðyðan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20; pp. -ðīed 49, 27; 50, 1; -ðēod 132, 18; 136, 5; -ðēoded 11, 23; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1; 89, 7.
- under-ðīodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- un-drēfed** (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.
- un-earg** (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.
- un-ēaðe**, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.
- un-ēaðelīce** (-yðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelīce 24, 19.

un-fæger, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul*: ns. 70, 21.
un-feor, adv., *not far, near*: 145, 6.
un-for-bærned (pp.), adj., *unburned*: ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
un-for cūð, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave*: ns. 150, 30.
un-forht, adj., *fearless, undaunted*: ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
un-forht mōd, adj., *fearless*: ns. 83, 3.
un-friþ, m., *hostility*: ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
un-gearo, adj., *unprepared, unready*: ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
un-ge-cyndelīc, adj., *unnatural, terrible*: ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
un-ge-ēndod (pp.), adj., *endless*: as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
un-ge-fōge, adv., *excessively*: 43, 26.
un-ge-fræglice, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly*: 5, 3.
un-ge-fullod (pp.), adj., *unbaptized*: 102, 18.
un-ge-hīrsum, adj., *disobedient*: ns. 112, 15.
un-ge-lāred (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lāredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
un-ge-lārednes, f., *want of learning, ignorance*: ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
un-ge-lēaßfull, adj., *unbelieving*: np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
un-ge-lēaßfulnes, f., *unbelief*: ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
un-ge-lic, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.

un-ge-līmplic, adj., *unfitting, shameful*: ap. -līco 68, 2.
un-ge-metlice, adv., *immoderately*: 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
un-ge-rād, adj., *at variance, discordant*: np. -gerāde 57, 5.
un-ge-rēdelīce (-rādelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely*:—Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
un-ge-sālig, adj., *unhappy*: ns. -sāliga 78, 25; np. -sālige 45, 11.
un-ge-sālīð, f., *misfortune*: gp. -sālīða 52, 18.
un-ge-scēadwīs, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational*: ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
un-ge-sewenlīc, adj., *invisible*: ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
un-ge-trum, adj., *weak, infirm*. np. -trume 54, 21.
un-ge-þwāre, adj., *at variance, discordant*: ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
un-ge-þyldig, adj., *impatient*: np. -þyldige 54, 24.
un-ge-wemmed (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure*: dp. 74, 7.
un-ge-wuna, m., *evil habit*: gs. -wunan 35, 14.
un-ge-wyrdded (pp.), adj., *uninjured*: ns. 171, 12.
un-glēawnes, f., *want of discernment*: ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.
un-hāl, adj., *not hale, ill*: dp. -hāl.
un-hēanlīce, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly*: 14, 16. [Ger. Holm.]
un-lāred (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lārde 31, 15.
un-lybba, m., *poisonous drug*: as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
un-mæte, adj., *immeasurable*: ns.
un-mihtig, adj., *without might, weak*: ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myltsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofer-swiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-rād**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rādum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwīsnysses 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-scaððig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldigan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *uncoveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

- un-wearen** (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.
- un-wemme**, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 106, 25.
- un-wierðe** (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 14.
- un-windan**, -wond -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.
- un-wis**, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.
- un-wis-dōm**, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.
- un-wit-weorc**, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.
- un-wið-metenlice**, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.
- un-wiltigian** (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wilitgað 52, 13.
- un-wrecen** (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]
- un-writere**, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.
- ūp** (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.
- ūp-ā-hafenes**, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.
- ūp-ā-hebban** (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.
- ūp-ā-ræred** (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp- 35, 9.
- ūp-ā-stignes**, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.
- ūp-ā-wend**, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wendum 101, 17.
- ūp-gang**, m., *1. rising (of the sun)*: ds. -gange 101, 15. — *2. way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.
- ūp-lædend** (ptc.) adj., *lowering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.
- ūp-lic**, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.
- uppe**, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.
- uppon**, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.
- ūpp-stigan** (1), *rise, spring up*: ptc. as. -stigendne 1, 14.
- ūp-stige**, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.
- ūre**, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.
- urnon**, see *yrnan*.
- ūs**, see *ic*.
- ūser**, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.
- ūsic**, see *ic*.
- ūt**, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; without, 26, 9.
- ūtan**, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.
- ūtan-bordes** (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.
- ūte**, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.
- ūter-mere**, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.
- ūtera** (ūtterra, ytra, yttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. ytttran 96, 20. — Supl., *uttermost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.
- ūte-weard**, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.
- ūt-gong**, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see wuton.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** *interj.*: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -licum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollice, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wædl (wæðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wædle 167, 4.

wædla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wædlīan (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wædligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wædlion 78, 7.

wæfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wæfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wæfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wæg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gifre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gifru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleacht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see wqmb.

wān (wægn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wān 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. *wandriende* 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. *wandrige* 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak*. *āl* dp. 103, 29; *wann*-105, 30.
- wan-hȳdig**, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 162, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. *wanað* 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. *waniað* 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -*spēdigan* 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon*: ds. *wāpne* 156, 23; as. *wāpen* 65, 15; np. *wāpen* 163, 16; gp. *wāpna* 161, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrīxl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs. -*wrīxles* 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. *wāra* 69, 20.
- wāre**, *wāron*, see *bēon*.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. *warað* 161, 9.
- warnian** (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. *warniað* 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. *waroðe* 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. *Werder*.]
- waru**, f., *defence*: ds. *ware* 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. *ware* 88, 20.
- wæs**, see *bēon*.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. *wæstme* 2, 23; as. *wæstm* 1, 13; 94, 8; np. *wæstmas* 166, 13; ap. *wæstma* 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink*: gs. *wātes* 79, 6.
- wæter**, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. *wāteres* 44, 7; ds. *wātere* 74, 12; 151, 12; as. *wæter* 33, 29; 84, 27; np. *wæter* 167, 14; ap. *wāteru* 109, 24.
- wæter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -*fæstenne* 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave*: gp. *waðema* 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. *waðeman* 168, 16.
- wē**, see *ic*.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest*: ds. *wealda* 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. *weald* 18, 4; np. *wealdas* 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, *wēold wēoldon wealden* (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. *welt* 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. *wealde* 52, 18; 3 pl. *wealden* 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; *waldend* 57, 20; np. *waldend* (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs): ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -*stōda* 94, 19; ap. -*stōdas* 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. *weal* 163, 14; gs. *wealles* 66, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27 ; as. weall 99, 13 ; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallan (R.), *be agitated, well, boil* : ptc. weallende 181, 22 ; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation* : as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll* : ptc. wealwigende 104, 1 ; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3 ; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m, *ward, guard, keeper* : ns. 10, 3 ; gs. weardes 143, 5 ; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy* : 3 sg. weardað 168, 4 ; 170, 22 ; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm* : ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm* : 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe* : ns. 166, 30.
- weaxan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R. ; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase* : ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15 ; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14 ; weaxeð 173, 5 ; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wēbbian** (W. II.), *weave ; contrive* : ger. wēbgenne 69, 9.
- węccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.) : inf. 144, 11 ; 3 sg. węcceð 174, 1.
- węcg**, m., *wedge* : ds. węgge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage* : pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather* : ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 13.
- weder-cōndel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun* : ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way* : as. weg 1, 7 ; 2, 12 ; 68, 27 ; dp. 43, 30 ; ap. wegās 33, 27 ; 143, 14 ; — adverbial, gs. his wegēs, *his way*, 43, 24 ; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18 ; 161, 30 ; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12 ; 104, 23 ; ealne weg, *always*, see **call**.
- wēg**, see **wig**.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry* : inf. 65, 18 ; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar- ing* : ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey ; viaticum* : is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well* : 8, 8 ; 10, 28 ; 28, 20 ; 34, 30 ; 46, 8 ; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9 ; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10 ; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches* : ns. 56, 21 ; 60, 14 ; 162, 21 ; gs. welan 55, 18 ; 167, 4 ; 170, 10 ; ds. 56, 12 ; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dād**, f., *good deed* : dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip* : ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich* : np. welige, 78, 7 ; dp. wel- egum 71, 1 ; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent* : ds. -willen- dum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposi- tion* : ns. 115, 14 ; 119, 4 ; 121, 8 ; 124, 8 ; 126, 8 ; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think* : inf. 69, 10 ; ger. wēnanne 61, 1 ; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20 ; 45, 12 ; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11 ; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7 ; 1 pl.

wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1; 65, 22.

wendan (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. wēnt 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wēnde 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wēndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. wēnt 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 56, 22; 1 pl. wēnden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 6. [windan.]

wennan (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.

wēofod, see **wig-bed**.

Weonod-land (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland*: ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.

weorc, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 20; ap. weorc 31, 6; 68, 11.

weorold, see **woruld**.

weorpan (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.

weorþ (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.

weorðe (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.

weorðan (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass.

aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurpest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]

weorðian (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.

weorðlic, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.

weorðlice (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.

weorð-mynd (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.

weorð-scipe, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.

wēpan, wēop wēopon — (R.), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.

wer, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 80, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]

węrian (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]

węrlig, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 146, 20; 160, 15; as. wērigne 162, 4; np. wērige 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. werode 150, 30; is. werode 14, 11; werede 17, 13; weorode 147, 11; gp. weoruda 181, 10; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]
- wesan**, see **bēon**.
- west**, adv., *west*; *west, westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. wēst-
enne 38, 9; 172, 4; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. wēsten 170, 22.
- west-dǣl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dǣlas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sǣ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. 14, 2; 23, 28; 101, 20; dp. 101, 26.
- West-weard**, adj. *westward*: 17, 24.
- wēðel**, see **wǣdl**.
- wic**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wieg**, n., *horse*: ds. wige 157, 4.
- wīc-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vil'*: ns. 23, 24.
- wīcian** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. wīciað 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. wīcode 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wīcing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. wīcinga 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. wīcingas 159, 25.
- wīc-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wīde**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; sīde and wīde, *far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wīd-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wīd-sǣ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wīf**, n. *wife*; *woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. wīfes 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. wīfe 108, 1; as. wīf 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. wīfa 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. wīf 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wīf-cýpp**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman*: ds. -cýppe 14, 12.
- wīf-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīfian** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. gewīfod 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. wīges 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. wīge 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*. as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. wīgan 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. wīgena 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar*: as. wēofod 84, 14; ap. wīgbed 65, 7; 66, 2; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod 'table.']

- wigend**, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5. [Ger. Weigand.]
- wig-haga** (wih-, m. (*war-hedge*)), *line of battle, phalanx*: as. wi-hagan 152, 19.
- wig-heard**, adj., *resolute in battle*: as. -heardne 151, 23.
- wig-plega**, m. (*war-play*), *battle*: ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.
- wig-smið**, m. (*war-smith*), *warrior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.
- wiht** (wuht), f. n., *wight, person, creature; whit, thing, anything*: ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3; 59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds. wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19; wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nēnig wuht, adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.
- Wiht**, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.
- wilde**, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4; np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap. wildan 40, 4.
- wildor**, n., *wild beast or animal*: dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.
- wil-ge-dryht**, f., *willing retinue*: ns. 177, 1.
- wil-glefa**, m., *gracious giver, lord*: ns. 181, 10.
- willa**, m., *will, determination, purpose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan 35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15; 94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.
- willan** (S. 428), *will, be willing, wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille 29, 6; 92, 9; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt 57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl. willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43, 10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg. 28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret. 1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg. woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9; 3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20; woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan 63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= *ne-willan*).
- will-sele**, m., *delightful dwelling*: ns. 172, 16.
- will-wong**, m., *plain of delight*: ds. -wonge 168, 8.
- wilnian** (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w. gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99, 27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg. wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað 31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg. wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnadest 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.
- wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga 28, 2.
- wil-sum**, adj., *desirable, delightful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.
- wil-sumnes**, f., *willingness*: ds. -nesse 13, 7.
- Wil-tūn**, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire): ds. -tūne 17, 13.
- wil-wendlic**, see **hwil-wendlic**.
- wīn**, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wine 74, 13.
- Win-burne**, f., *Wimborne* (Dorsetshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.
- wind**, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2; ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13; np. windas 4, 12.
- windan**, wōnd wundon wunden (3), **1.** *wind, twist, brandish* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150, 22; pp. 161, 9. — **2.** *turn, go, fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3 pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.
- windig**, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.
- wine**, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14; ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]
- Winedas**, pl. m., *Wends; country of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wæde**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wlota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wir-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wirhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wīs**, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wīs-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wīsian** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsode 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wīslīc**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wist**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesān.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), m., *wise man, counsellor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt** 98, 19; 1 pl. **witon** 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. **wite** 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. **witun** 50, 3; 2 pl. **wite** gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. **wiste** 107, 16; 3 sg. 150, 3; **wisse** 38, 16; 3 pl. **wisun** 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. **wisse** 7, 8; 1 pl. **wissen** 50, 2; — **w.** *negl.*, see **nytan** (= *ne-witan*).
- wite**, *n.*, *punishment, torment, injury*: ns. **wites** 11, 14, 45, 7; 50, 15; as. **wite** 45, 15; 46, 13; np. **wita** 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [*Ger. Verweis.*]
- wite-dōm**, *n.*, *prophecy*: as. 1-4, 5.
- witega** (**witga**, **witega**, **witga**), *m.*, *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; **witega** 129, 15; **witga** 33, 28; as. **witegan** 92, 5; **witgan** 32, 13; np. **witgan** 106, 9; dp. **witegum** 129, 11. [*cf. Mod. wiseacre.*]
- witeglan** (**W. II.**), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. **witegode** 129, 20; 3 sg. **witegode** 33, 12.
- Wit-land**, *n.*, *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- witnian** (**W. II.**), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. **witnað** 45, 3; 3 pl. **witniað** 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. **witnode** 7, 3; 45, 15. [*wite*, *cf. Mod. twit.*]
- witnung**, *f.*, *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, *adv.*, *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, *prep.* (**w. gen., dat., acc.**) *with*: 1. (**w. gen.**), *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — 2. (**w. dat.**) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — *prep. adv.*, 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — 3. (**w. acc.**) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition): 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — **wið ēastan**, *adv.*, *to the east*, 40, 19; **wið upp**, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; **wið ēastan** *prep.* (**w. acc.**), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wiþerian** (**W. II.**), *oppose*: pres. ptc. **wiþerigende** 90, 16.
- wiþer-lēan**, *n.*, *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [*cf. Mod. guerdon.*]
- wiþer-sæc**, *n.*, *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [*sacan.*]
- wiðer-weardlice** (**wyðer-werdlice**), *adv.*, *in a hostile manner*: **wyðerwerdlice** 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (**wyðer-wynna**), *m.*, *adversary*: ns. **wyðerwynna** 131, 19; as. **wyðerwynnan** 132, 9.
- wið-hogian** (**W. II.**), *disregard* (**w. gen.**): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, *adv.*, *from within; within*: 90, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (*trans.*): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, *f.*, *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (**w. dat.**): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (**w. dat.**): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; **wyðstandan** 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, *adv.*, *from without; without*: 96, 24.

- wlanc**, see **wlanc**.
wlancu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlancea 70, 25. [wlanc.]
wlitan, wāt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.
wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Anthitz.]
wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.
wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.
wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitegað 52, 13.
wlone (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlanecan 157, 4; as. wlanene 153, 26; np. wlanee 148, 16; 155, 30.
wōd, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]
Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]
wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse
wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.
wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.]
wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.
wōhlice (wōlive), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.
wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.
wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolene 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]
wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).
wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.
wōmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]
wōmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.
wōnes, see **wōhnes**.
wōng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wōnges 170, 10.
wōnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wōn 163, 19; 168, 18.
wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]
word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.
wōrian (W. II.), *more, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.
worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.
woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weoruld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 43, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlda world 73, 4.
woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.
woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.
woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), *m.*, *worldly friend*: *gp.* worldfrēonda 71, 6; *dp.* 70, 18.
- woruld-gessælig**, *adj.*, *worldly prosperous*: *ns.* 156, 14.
- woruld-ge sǣlð** (weoruld-), *f.*, *worldly fortune*: *np.* weoruldge-sǣlða 57, 1; *ap.* 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, *n.*, *worldly riches*: *ap.* 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), *m.*, *secular life*: *ds.* weoruldhāde 9, 3; *as.* -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), *adj.*, *worldly*: *ap.* woroldlecan 31, 21; *gp.* -licra 76, 6; *ap.* woroldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-ric** (world-), *n.*, *kingdom of the world*. *world*: *ds.* woruld-ric 69, 6.
- woruld-ric** (world-), *adj.*, *having worldly power or riches*: *gp.* woruldrica 68, 4; *dp.* 71, 2.
- woruld-þing** (worold-), *n.*, *worldly thing or affair*: *gp.* -þinga 27, 4; *worold-* 35, 18; *ap.* -þing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), *m.*, *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: *gp.* woroldwelena 2, 22; *ap.* -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, *m.*, *worldly wisdom*: *as.* 76, 7.
- wōð-craeft**, *m.*, *art of song*: *is.* -craefte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]
- wræc-hwil**, *f.*, *period of exile or of distress*: *ds.* -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, *m.*, *track or path of exile, exile*: *ns.* 161, 9; *ap.* -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, *m.*, *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: *ds.* -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; *as.* -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, *f.*, *persecution, cruelty, distress*: *ns.* 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, *adj.*, *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: *ns.* 175, 25; *np.* -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, *adv.*, *splendidly, wondrously*: 137, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.
- wrāð**, *adj.*, *wroth, angry, hostile*: *gp.* wrāþra 160, 7.
- wraðu**, *f.*, *support, sustenance*: *as.* wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, *wræc* *wræcon* *wrecen* (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: *inf.* 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 *pl.* wreca 93, 2; *opt.* 3 *sg.* wrece 47, 4; 3 *pl.* wrecen (*w.* *dat.*) 6, 17; *pret.* 3 *sg.* 14, 6; 158, 12; *pret.* *opt.* 3 *sg.* wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (*W. I.*), *accuse*: 3 *pl.* wrēgað 110, 15; *opt.* 3 *sg.* wrēge 46, 19; *pret.* 3 *pl.* wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wrenc**, *m.*, *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: *gp.* wrenca, *modulation*, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (*S.* 382) (1), *grow*: 3 *sg.* wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīðian** (*W. II.*), *grow, flourish*: 3 *sg.* wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, *n.*, *writ, writing*: *np.* writu 179, 26.
- writan**, *wrāt* *writon* *writen* (1), *write*: 1 *pl.* wrītað 109, 6; *opt.* 3 *sg.* wrīte 29, 14; *pret.* 3 *pl.* wreoton 11, 6; *pp.* gewryten 139, 29.
- writere**, *m.*, *writer*: *ds.* wrītere 111, 18; *ap.* wrīteras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, *adv.*, *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (*W. I.*), *change, exchange*: 2 *sg.* wrīxleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-prymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -prymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -līcum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlīcor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwell, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunigende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. *wunað* 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, *f.*, *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: *as.* -unge 95, 1; *ap.* -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, *m.*, (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: *dp.* *wurman* 175, 12.
- wurpan**, *see* *weorpan*.
- wurð**, *wurðian*, *see* *weorð*, *weorðian*.
- wurð-mynt**, *see* *weorð-mynd*.
- wuton** (*uton*), *opt.* 1 pl. of *witan go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; *uton* 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (*wiella, willa*), *m.*, *well, spring, fountain*: *as.* *willan* 63, 8 (*baptismal font*); *np.* 167, 12.
- wylle-ge-spyng**, *m. n.*, *well-spring*: *dp.* 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, *m.*, *fountain-stream*: *gp.* -strēama 177, 21; *ap.* -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (*wielm, welm*), *m. f.*, *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: *ns.* 175, 1; *ds.* *wylme* 93, 26; *welme* 11, 24; *as.* *wylm* 171, 22. [*weallan*.]
- wynlic**, *adj.*, *joyful, pleasant*: *ns.* 166, 13.
- wyn-lond**, *n.*, *land of joy*: *as.* 168, 1.
- wynn**, *f.*, *joy, delight*: *ns.* *wyn* 161, 13; *w. gen.*, *crowning joy, the best*, *wynn* 167, 19; *wyn* 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; *gs.* *wynne* 181, 25; *gp.* *wynna* 154, 20; *dp.* 161, 6. [*Ger. Wonne*.]
- wyn-sum**, *adj.*, *winsome, delight-ful*: *ns.* 72, 21; *np.* *wynsumu* 11, 5; *gp.* -sumra 171, 27; *ap.* -sume 171, 25. — *Comp.*, *ns.* -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sunlic**, *adj.*, *winsome*: *ns.* 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sunnes**, *f.*, *winsomeness*: *ds.* -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; *as.* 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (*wyrcean*) (*W. I.*), *work, make, perform, do*: *inf.* 8, 3; 84, 25; *wyrcean* 36, 2; 3 sg. *wyreð* 49, 3; *wircð* 57, 16; *imp.* 2 sg. *wyre* 35, 28; *opt.* 3 sg. *wyrce* 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. *wyrce* 32, 24; *pret.* 3 sg. *worhte* 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. *worhtun* 20, 21.
- wyrd**, *f.*, *weird, fate, destiny*: *ns.* 48, 16; 160, 5; *gs.* *wyrde* 6, 18; *ds.* *wyrde* 49, 27; 160, 15; *as.* *wyrd* 49, 20; *gp.* *wyrda* 163, 23. [*weorðan*.]
- wyrhta**, *m.*, *wright, worker, maker*: *ns.* 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; *np.* *wyrhtan* 69, 30.
- wyrm**, *m.*, *worm, serpent*: *ns.* 173, 5; *gs.* *wyrmes* 71, 18; *gp.* *wyrma* 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, *m.*, *figure of a dragon (?)*; *serpentine ornamentation (?)*: *dp.* 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (*W. I.*), *deny, refuse, withhold* (*w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*): *inf.* 61, 13; *pret.* 3 sg. *wyrnde* 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [*wearn* 'refusal'; *Mod. warn*.]
- wyrsa**, *wyrrest*, *see* *yfel*.
- wyrt**, *f.*, *wort, root, plant, herb*: *np.* *wyrta* 172, 16; *gp.* *wyrta* 3, 22; 171, 27; *dp.* 180, 5; *ap.* 171, 25. [*Ger. Wurz.*]
- wyrt-truma**, *m.*, *root*: *as.* *wirt-ruman* 18, 226, 3; 1, 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wýsete 33, 11.

Y.

yðel, see **idel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrstan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nyse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflian (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see **ilca**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: up. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymbe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, **1.** (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — **2.** (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — **3.** (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

ymbe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hȳdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nyse 140, 18.

ymb-seġlan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-seġtan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seġeð 172, 7; pp. pl. -seġte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

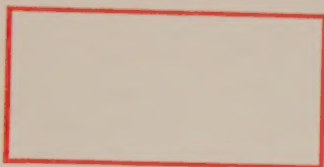
yrmeð, **yrmeðo** (iermeð, ermeð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrmeðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; ds. yrmeðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earme.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

- 75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.
 yrre (*ierre*), n., *anger*: ds. 132, 11; ss. 179, 9.
 yrre (*ierre*, *corret*), adj., *angry*, *enraged*: ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.
 ys (*is*), see *bēon*.
 ŷsen, see *isen*.
 ŷste, f., *ashes*: np. ŷslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.
 ŷst, f., *storm*: ns. 4, 2.
 yteren, adj., *of an otter*: as. yterenne 40, 14. [*otor*.]
 ŷtimæst, see *ūtera*.
 ŷttra, see *ūtera*.
 ŷð, f., *wave*: np. ŷð 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
 ŷðan (W. I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ŷðe 167, 1.
 ŷð-faru, f., *wave-course*, *flood*: ds. -fare 166, 23.
 ŷð-mere, m., *ocean of waves*: as. 168, 13.

1914

DATE DUE



316 363

55501

4 PE
137
B7

NOV 10 '84

FEB 23 '72

ATWOOD LIBRARY / BEAVER COLLEGE
PE137 .B7
Bright, James Wilson / Anglo-Saxon reade



3 3295 00027 0485

